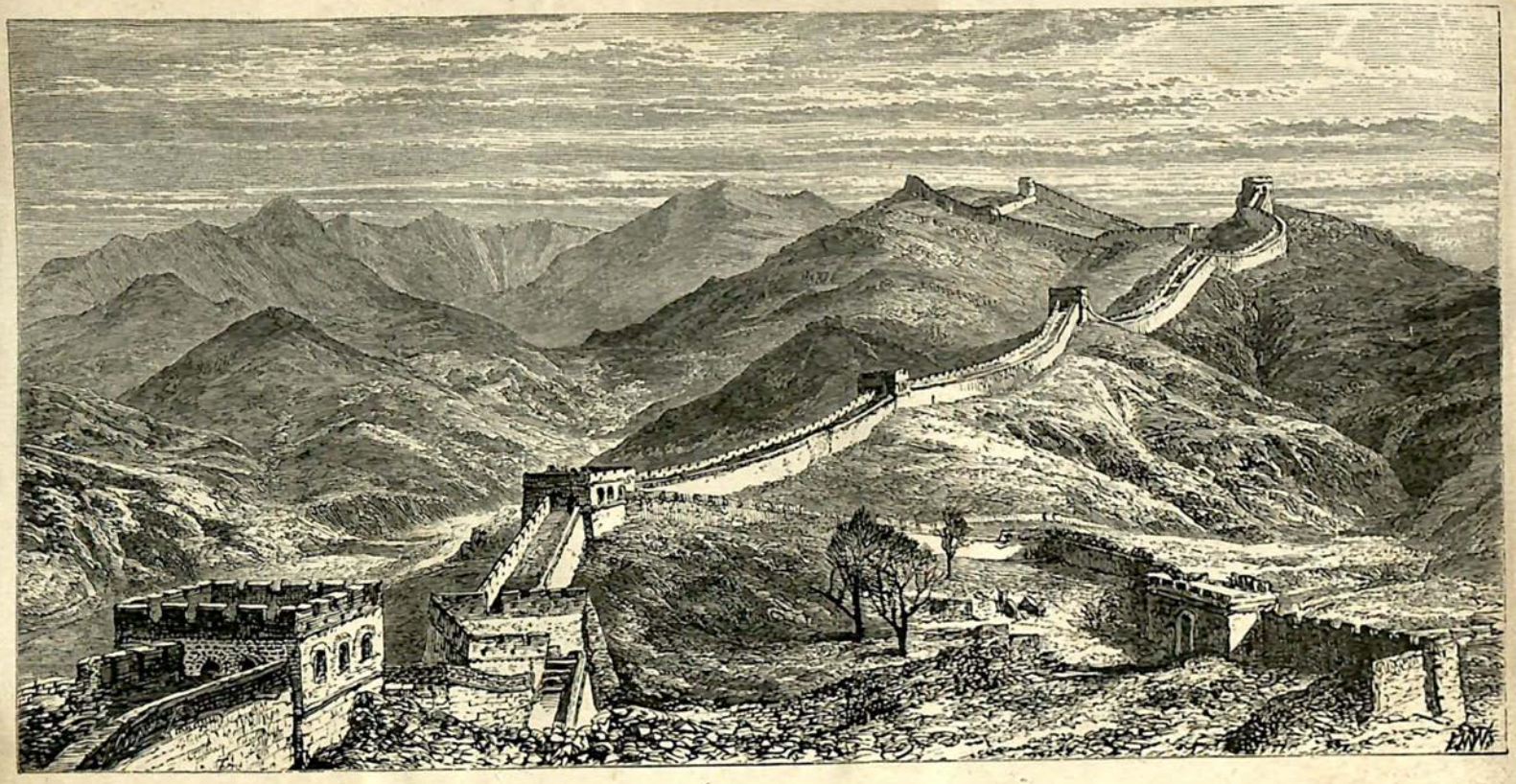
00060515

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
Royal Asiatic Society.
CLASS

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 05 October, 2018



THE GREAT WALL OF CHINA. FROM A PHOTOGRAPH.

Frontispiece see page 198 Vol. II.

PEKING AND THE PEKINGESE

DURING THE FIRST YEAR OF THE BRITISH EMBASSY AT PEKING.

By D. F. RENNIE, M.D.,

STAFF-SURGEON,

ON SPECIAL SERVICE UNDER THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

AUTHOR OF "THE BRITISH ARMS IN NORTH CHINA AND JAPAN."

60515

LEGATION COURT AT LEANG-KOONG-FOO.

IN TWO VOLUMES.—VOL. II.

LONDON:

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

1865.

00060515

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

The Prince of Su returns from Je-ho—Illustrations of Pekingese character and domestic life—The conclusion of the Government Memorial on the Currency question—Religion of the Emperor—Position of the Empress at his death—Approach of harvest—The Prince of Kung reappears at the Foreign Office—Strike amongst the workmen—Result of an attempt to improve the sanitary condition of Tien-tsin—Remarks relative thereto—A subscription funeral—A Decree appears wherein the Emperor nominates his successor—The Prince of Kung notifies the death of the Emperor—Arrival of Major Brabazon in search of his son—Decrees issued by the Emperor shortly before his death—Mr. Bruce's letter of condolence to the Prince of Kung—Scenes in the curiosity shops—Bishop Anouile's statement about the Abbé de Luc's head—Decrees and ceremonies connected with the Emperor's death—Major Brabazon's impressions of the Chinese—A novel idea in cookery—Mr. Hart returns to Peking—Departure of the Prince of Kung for Je-ho—Sang-ko-lin-sin's position in Shan-tung, as described by his Commissary-General 1

CHAPTER II.

Decrees connected with the Empresses, and Gazette notices—The title of the new reign—A gas toy—Street money-changing—Notice of Dr. Wang-fang—Charge of murder against an Englishman at Tien-tsin—The Abbé Smoringburgh's statement relative to Captain Brabazon's death—The proper way to ask a person's name—Mr. Hart's breakfast with Wan-se-ang and Hang-Ki—A Chinese boy shot at Nu-che-wang by a sailor—The Hoppo of Canton's commission from Je-ho—Visitors from Tien-tsin—Conversation with Major Brabazon—His de-

termination to visit Sang-ko-lin-sin's camp—Communication on the subject sent by Mr. Bruce to Wan-se-ang—Mr. Wade's interview with the latter relative thereto—Mode of giving medicine to horses—Wan-se-ang's remarks to Baron de Meritens on the Brabazon question—Mode of ventilating a coal-mine—Visit to the Portuguese cemetery—Ricci's tomb—The "Abode of the Living Buddha" in the Imperial City—Deferred interments—Correct mode of placing the door of a new house, defined in the Peking Almanack—Paper money sold by Dutch auction—Relics of the late war—Return of the Prince of Kung from Je-ho—Arrival of Count Eulenberg—Unauthorised visits to Peking 34

CHAPTER III.

The Prince of Kung's brother-in-law brings a relative to the Legation to be cured of opium-smoking—A Chinese work in five thousand volumes—Peking butchers—Archers at practice—Imperial decree calling on the provincials to pay up their arrears—Pic-nic to the Dragon's Fountain—Scene in rural life—Departure of Major Brabazon—The Feast of the Moon—Aspect of the south-west portion of the Chinese city and its vicinity—Reappearance of Shung-pow—Return of the ladies of the Court—Dangers attending the use of charcoal—Shung-pow's breach of etiquette—View of portion of Yuen-ming-yuen—Mr. Wade's account of his journey to Tien-tsin with Major Brabazon—Count Eulenberg's interview with the Prince of Kung—The eastern part of the Chinese city—Interview with the brother of the Duke of Le-ang about purchasing his property adjoining the British Legation—Visit from Sue—Wan-se-ang's impressions of where Lord Macartney's Embassy was lodged—Poverty on the Wall of Peking—Panoramic description of what is seen during a walk round the Wall of the Tartar city 64

CHAPTER IV.

Shung-pow returns from Je-ho—The question of walking on the City Wall—Mr. Bruce's visit to the Prince of Kung—Fair at the Loong-foo-tze Temple—Circumstances under which the Jesuits lost their influence in Peking—Alleged sacrilege—Hong Kong advertisements—The great Chinese tonic—Notice relative to the return of the ancestral tablets from

PAGE

Je-ho—Why the British Force took position to the north of Peking—Concessions made by the Jesuits to some of the external forms of Buddhism—The law relating to old houses —Imperial liveries going to Je-ho—Attack on Che-foo by the Yellow River rebels—Children's sports—Peking women —Horse-shoeing—Chiropodists—Literary enthusiasm—Wan-se-ang on coinage—Restrictions on looking at the Emperor as he passes through the city—Foreign ruffianism at Tien-tsin —The Lake of Yuen-ming-yuen, its bridges and vicinity —Village of Hai-tee-en—Paved road to Peking—Purchase of the property adjoining the Leang-koong-foo—Foreign eccentricities in Peking—Restoration of honours to Sang-ko-lin-sin—The French priests—Peace associations—The Hoppo of Canton mourning for his grandmother—Ceremony of closing the gates at sun-set—Curious cosmetic—Preparations for the Emperor's entry into the city 94

CHAPTER V.

The arrival of the young Emperor in Peking—Coup d'état and suspension of the Council of Regency—Arrest of the Princes of I and Ching—Arrest of Su-shu-en—Popular feeling respecting the coup d'état—Chinese reverence for crows—Arrival of the late Emperor's remains—Notice of the Prince of Kung's interview with the Empress at Je-ho—Trial of the Council of Regency—The Prince of Kung made Prince Minister —New appointments—The young Emperor's solicitude about his father's remains—The Emperor's favourite horse—The Imperial elephant stables—Visit to the Great Wall at the Cha-tow Pass—Return to Peking—Result of the trial of the Council of Regency—Arrival of the sentence, after revision by the Board of Punishments, at the Foreign Office—Death of the Princes of I and Ching—Execution of Su-shu-en—Change in the style of the Emperor's reign—Characters of the chief actors in the coup d'état—Installation of the Emperor—Decrees degrading certain officials, and conferring privileges on the Prince of Kung and his brothers—Remarks on the coup d'état 125

CHAPTER VI.

Journey from Tung-chow to Tien-tsin by the Pei-ho—Impressions on returning to Tien-tsin—Departure of the French troops—Fears entertained of trouble from local rebels—Shung-pow's

PAGE
memorial on the state of the army—Mode of baking chestnuts—Sale of Military Train waggons and horses to the Chinese—Chang's application for material aid against the rebels—Savage treatment of the Chinese at the Lambing Flat gold-fields in Australia—A coolie trade tragedy—Licensing head-shaving—The Great Wall at the Low-oue-yu Pass—Mr. Wyndham's journal of a visit to the Great Wall and the Ming tombs—Experimental trial of Grant's cooking-stove on the line of march 167

CHAPTER VII.

Chinese boy shot—Tsun-how's dinner to his foreign Customs officers—Peking news—Mr. Edkins' visit to the coal-mines—His recollections of the foreign career of Lew-yoong-chuen—An assault case—Painful mode of exciting charity—Street trade—A wandering minstrel—Raising the ground for the Foreign Settlement—Information from a Romish missionary respecting the present state of the province of Shen-si—Passports to Tsoon-wha stopped by orders of the Prince of Kung—Skating on the Pei-ho—Rumours about the coup d'état—Fatal accident on the ice—Sang-ko-lin-sin's defeat by the rebels—The challenging of the Tien-tsinese by British sentries—Start for Peking—Cock-fighting at Yang-tsun—The inn at Hoo-see-woo—The carter's breakfast at Kow-tsoon—Arrival at Peking—Origin of the local rebellion to the westward of Tien-tsin—Mr. Lockhart's medical Missionary dispensary—New-year's visit from Wan-se-ang and Hang-Ki—Skating and sleighing—Pekingese sports—Summary punishment of infidelity—The Mongols and their winter produce—An Imperial ancestral tablet—The present resting-place of the late Emperor's body—Gazette notices—Tsoon-Luen and Hang-Ki at the Russian Legation—The former's recollections of Lord Amherst's Embassy—Names given to the streets in Peking . 211

CHAPTER VIII.

Return to Tien-tsin—Robbers near Hoo-se-woo—Execution at Tien-tsin—Medicinal virtues attributed to human blood shed by the hand of justice—Military aid sent to Nu-che-wang—Chinese absence of selfishness illustrated—also gratitude, and reverence for parental injunction—Shing-lung's and Chang's

PAGE
opinions on the employment of foreign officers—Mode of punishing a gambling-house brawl—Lew-yoong-chuen comes to Tien-tsin—Extreme cold, and the soldiers' objection to ventilation—Tsun-how's proposition relative to the defence of Tien-tsin—Robbery of lead bullets—Execution of two criminals—The Chinese new year and scenes connected therewith—Conflagration on new-year's night—The "little one" in his holiday garb 237

CHAPTER IX.

Massive block of marble for the decoration of the tomb of the late Emperor Hien-fung—Dead child shown in the street—The needle trick—Arrival of a Coast Defence Commission—Vast cavern—Interview between the Governor-General of Chili and Brigadier-General Staveley—Mode of cutting up and storing ice on the Pei-ho—Captain Gordon's visit to the Great Wall at the Kalgan Pass—The Feast of Lanterns—Manufacture of matchlocks—Fraternal mourning—A dragon-kite—A Tien-tsin physiognomist—Signs of the ice yielding at Taku—A Chinaman's mode of applying his savings—Winter view of the plain of the Pei-ho—The Chinese hospital—News of the death of the Prince Consort—Arrangements for drilling Chinese troops on the English system—The Chinese soldiers, Mandarin officers included, placed at recruit drill—Details of their progress—Tsun-how on the parade-ground—Juveniles on stilts—Chinese soldiers at artillery recruit drill—Remarks on atmospheric electricity 256

CHAPTER X.

Conversation with the Mandarin Wang—Circumstances originating the application for military protection at Nu-che-wang—The drill-sergeant abroad—The minute-gun on the Pei-ho—The Tien-tsin Militia at ball-practice—Suggestions for the defence of Tien-tsin—Further information received from Wang about Sang-ko-lin-sin, and the causes of the repudiation of the treaty of 1858—Diplomatic mischief attributed to English interpreters—Progress of the Chinese at drill—A field day—The Reverend Isachar Roberts in trouble at Nanking—Break-up of the ice at Tien-tsin—Arrival of vessels at Taku—Hostilities with the Taepings near Shanghai—Arrival of candidates for competitive honours—Orders for the break-up of the Tien-

PAGE
tsin force—Archery on horseback—Chinese opinion of English iron for war purposes—The decapitation trick—Respect for funeral remains—Mode of disposal of the Tien-tsin force—The Chinese at gun-drill—Destructive fire—An effectual method of capturing thieves—Bituminous coal from Shen-si—Progress of foreign trade at Tien-tsin—Reciprocal commercial confidence—Periodic floods—Extraordinary sand-storm—Manufacture of steel—Arms from Russia—Effects of the sand-storm on inland water-communication 279

CHAPTER XI.

Creditable conduct of the Pei-ho peasants—Re-visit Peking—Changes in the British Legation—The acknowledgment of the death of the Prince Consort by the Chinese Government—The Prince of Kung at the Legation—Ingenious mode of sinking a well—The Taepings meditating operations at sea—A remarkable bell—The execution-ground and its horrors—The Imperial portion of Yuen-ming-yuen—The arrival of arms from Russia explained—The Imperial carriage department—The Corean caravansary—Embassy from Thibet—Visits to the Temple of Heaven, The Confucian Temple, and the Great Lama Temple adjoining the latter—Arrival of a troop-ship off the Pei-ho—Departure for Tien-tsin—Arrival at Tung-chow—A coal contract—Sand-storm on the Pei-ho—Chinese mode of bringing large junks to Tung-chow, when their draught of water is too great for the river—Obstructions in the Pei-ho made by Sang-ko-lin-sin—Arrival at Hoo-see-woo—Sudden embarkation of troops—Journey by land to Taku, and departure for Shanghai 307

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

PAGE

THE GREAT WALL OF CHINA. G. H. WYNDHAM, *Del.* . *Frontispiece.*

THE PEI-TUZE, OR ABODE OF THE LIVING BUDDHA, SEEN FROM THE MARBLE BRIDGE, IMPERIAL CITY, PEKING. G. H. WYNDHAM, *Del.* 57

THE ANTING GATE, PEKING. G. H. WYNDHAM, *Del.* . . . 90

SHIAO-I-CHIAO, BRIDGE NEAR YUEN-MING-YUEN LAKE . . 111

KOO-PEE-KOO, OR THE ANCIENT PASS-GATE THROUGH THE GREAT WALL OF CHINA, LEADING INTO MONGOLIA; THE WAY TO THE IMPERIAL PALACE, JE-HO. G. H. WYNDHAM, *Del.* 204

FIGURES AT THE MING TOMBS, NEAR PEKING 206

YUNG-LO'S TOMB 208

MONGOLS AND CAMEL 230

EXECUTIONER'S SWORD 242

MARBLE BLOCK FOR THE EMPEROR'S TOMB 257

VERTICAL PICKAXE USED FOR CUTTING UP THE ICE ON THE PEI-HO 262

THE NORTHERN AND EASTERN SIDE OF LEGATION COURT AT THE LEANG-KOONG-FOO, AS SEEN IN EARLY SPRING . . 309

PEKING AND THE PEKINGESE.

CHAPTER I.

The Prince of Su returns from Je-ho—Illustrations of Pekingese character and domestic life—The conclusion of the Government Memorial on the Currency question—Religion of the Emperor—Position of the Empress at his death—Approach of harvest—The Prince of Kung reappears at the Foreign Office—Strike amongst the workmen—Result of an attempt to improve the sanitary condition of Tien-tsin—Remarks relative thereto—A subscription funeral—A Decree appears wherein the Emperor nominates his successor—The Prince of Kung notifies the death of the Emperor—Arrival of Major Brabazon in search of his son—Decrees issued by the Emperor shortly before his death—Mr. Bruce's letter of condolence to the Prince of Kung — Scenes in the curiosity shops—Bishop Anouile's statement about the Abbé de Luc's head—Decrees and ceremonies connected with the Emperor's death—Major Brabazon's impressions of the Chinese—A novel idea in cookery—Mr. Hart returns to Peking—Departure of the Prince of Kung for Je-ho—Sang-ko-lin-sin's position in Shan-tung, as described by his Commissary-General.

August 16th, 1861.—This morning the Prince of Su arrived with a long train of followers and baggage at the Su-wang-foo, having come straight from Je-ho, where, as one of the princes of the first degree of Imperial nobility, he has been in immediate attendance upon

the Emperor. This apparent break-up of his establishment there, and return to his family mansion, would seem to afford strong corroborative evidence of the Emperor's death. The reason, however, assigned for the Prince's return is the approaching marriage of his niece. His retainers, when interrogated, deny the death of the Emperor, but say that he is very ill, and that his physicians state that he cannot survive the Eighth Moon (September). It is therefore not improbable that he is dead, and that the event will not be made public until that time. The death of Tan-quang, the present Emperor's father, was kept secret for one month.

Yang, on coming to his duties this morning, informed us that his wife had yesterday presented him with a fine girl, somewhat, of course, to his disappointment, as it knocks on the head the hopes he had been cherishing of providing his rich relative with an *adoptable* male heir. Mrs. Yang, like a pattern mother, is up to-day, and engaged at her domestic avocations. To-morrow a great ceremony takes place—the washing of the baby; an event which is deferred until the third day after birth. The mamma officiates, and friends and relations drop in and honour the ceremony with their presence. In the water in which the child undergoes its first ablutions there is boiled a bough of a tree of the acacial species, which is supposed to impart a primary vigour to the infant, rendering it less susceptible of disease, and, when attacked, predisposing it to suffer only from ailments of a mild type. While speaking on this subject, Yang mentioned a curious fact, which explains to me an impression that has frequently struck me, namely,

that I have seen boys going about dressed exactly like females. It appears from what he states, that, in their anxiety to preserve their male progeny, frequently when a boy is delicate they dress and bring him up as a girl until the years of puberty, under the supposition that though it is improbable he will be reared as a boy, there is every chance of his being so as a girl. This would seem to argue strongly against the current belief that girls are ill-treated in China. Of the correctness of this belief I have never been able myself to find a shadow of proof, but the contrary.

Talking to-day with Mr. Wade about the inoffensive character of the Pekingese, as an illustration of the nature of the remarks they make on us in the streets, which generally refer to our clothing, he mentioned that the other morning, at the Observatory, a pair of riding boots he had on excited some curiosity, and one man remarked to another that they were very good, and doubtless made of buffalo hide. Mr. Wade said no; that they were made of common leather. The man then asked him if they were impervious to dust, which being answered in the affirmative, he observed that they were then doubtless also impervious to water. He then asked whether there was dust in England. Hearing that there was, he ventured on the opinion that it was not like the Peking dust, which emitted, he said, "a very peculiar smell." The more odorous properties of the Peking dust were readily conceded by Mr. Wade. This smell results from the sewer water, that accumulates in the choked drains, being used to water the streets—a municipal measure coming under the head certainly of

what now-a-days it is the fashion to call "defective sanitation." Mr. Wade mentioned to me also an amusing illustration of Chinese curiosity that occurred to him at Canton. While he was in a shop, two well-to-do looking men from the country came in, who apparently had never before seen a European. The shopkeeper informed them that, in addition to being an Englishman, he talked the Chinese language. They came and looked at him with great curiosity, and gradually one of them took the liberty of carefully examining his clothes, and by degrees got up to the flap of the coat, which was thrown backwards. Lifting this, he discovered a hole under the arm, into which in a second he thrust his finger, with an exclamation of childish delight at the discovery he had made. All this was done in the most perfect good humour, devoid of any intention to insult. This species of curiosity appears to pervade all ranks, from the highest to the lowest, and Imperial Kung himself is by no means free from it. Mr. Wade cited a recent illustration. On the last occasion of his seeing the Prince at the Foreign Office, in the midst of a long conversation in which Wan-se-ang seemed to be much interested, but during which the Prince had been indulging in sly yawns, he suddenly brightened up, gently took between his fingers Mr. Wade's ring, and bringing the stone round so as to let the light fall on it, remarked to Wan-se-ang, "How curiously formed their rings are." An absurd fact was ascertained, by the way, to-day from Sue, namely, that when Mr. Parkes was removed from the Board of Punishments to the Ka-mee-ow Temple, an enormous crowd assembled to see him, the general

impression being that he was a great prince, and that Lord Elgin was his head servant, occupying the same position relatively to him that the "chief follower," or head man, does to one of their own mandarins.

August 17th.—The ceremony of washing Yang's baby was performed to-day, and on his coming to the Legation afterwards, he talked rather dolefully about the expenses attending an increase to the family. The collateral expenses connected with the first ablutions of the baby, he says, are considerable, as he has not only to entertain his friends who come to witness the ceremony, but in addition their servants, who call to "chin-chin" him, and not content with receiving their "chow-chow," they expect also a pecuniary present. The medical attendant was of the female order, and Yang appears to be not at all clear on the point of his being legally indebted to her for her fee, respecting which he has had a dispute.

From Mr. Wade to-day I got a general idea of the remainder of the Government Memorial on the cash question, which, after disposing of the four Board of Revenue banks, goes on to state, that the five banks under the character of "Tien" (a merely distinctive character, without any special signification), were established at the instance of the Court of the Household, in the reign of Tan-quang, and they are recommended to be dealt with in a similar manner as the four others; and should the Emperor approve of their so being, the Board of Revenue pray that the Household may be commanded to make satisfactory arrangements regarding them.

In the event of the recommendations of the Board of Revenue being adopted, Government bankers who are unable to take up their unauthorised notes, or pay the thirty per cent. of fine imposed upon them, and by such inability embarrass the people, or any that may by wanton exaction or stringency perturb the public mind, are to be handed over to the Board of Punishments, and, representations having been made to the Emperor, put to death, as a warning to fraudulent tradesmen not to distress the people.

Within one month of these regulations coming into force, all banks are to issue their own notes, and thus, by increasing the paper currency on a new and more popular basis, reduce the price of silver, lessen the run on copper, and restore confidence to the public mind. The memorial states, "Should any of the private banks prove contumacious, then it will be clear that they are in league with those of Government."

The Board of Revenue lay the whole blame of the present financial crisis on the Government banks, while they again recriminate the Board of Revenue, which, under all the circumstances connected with Su-shu-en and others, is the most probable version.

Baron de Meritens had an interview with Wan-se-ang this forenoon, but failed in seeing the Prince, who was stated to have business on hand that will occupy him fifteen days. The Emperor is stated to be better, but very weak.

From Chang (who is now Mr. Bruce's teacher, Mr. Gibson having been appointed acting Consul at Tien-

tsin), Mr. Bruce ascertained to-day the form of religion which the Emperor practises, and which is limited to the worship of Heaven (Tien) and Earth (Tee). He also pays honours to Confucius, and worships his ancestors. These constitute his external exercises of religion; what his own individual belief is, is another matter; he might be a Christian, as Kang-hsi was. He does not overtly in any way recognise Buddha; and the Grand Lama again, or the Buddhist Pope of Tibet, worships the Emperor.

On the decease of an Emperor, the Empress appears to play a somewhat important part, as she receives the key of the place wherein his will is deposited, which she takes possession of, and produces at the proper time, when it is read before the chief members of the Imperial family, who assemble on a certain day for the purpose. In this document the successor is named, and there is reason to believe that on one occasion an Empress (if I mistake not, the present Emperor's mother) altered the name.

The harvest is now approaching, the millet having attained a great height, justifying the native name for it of Cow-le-ang, or "lofty grain." The whole country round Peking, and between it again and Tien-tsin, is one mass of cereal cultivation, chiefly the millet, which here represents in a variety of ways the bamboo of the south of the empire, its long and strengthy stalk being applied to numerous purposes. From the grain itself they make spirits, wine, and vinegar, feed cattle extensively with it, and also extract a colouring matter from it when soaked. In

addition to these uses, it is of service to the poor as an article of diet, and it is also made into flour.

August 18*th*.—Mr. Wade called at the Foreign Office this afternoon to see Wan-se-ang, and to his surprise found the Prince of Kung there. His chair was at the door, and looked a good deal knocked about, as if it had recently come off a long journey. The Prince himself seemed in tolerably good spirits, but Wan-se-ang looked harassed and worn out, as if he had not slept for several nights. In reply to Mr. Wade's inquiry after the "sacred person," the Prince said it was a little better, but exceedingly weak. Mr. Wade then observed that the reports here had been very bad. Wan-se-ang replied, "Oh, reports! You have reports also in your country, have you not?" Wan-se-ang expressed himself hopefully on the question of getting the present financial difficulties settled, and said that already the pressure was lightening, and money getting easier. I should be inclined to doubt, however, whether any such rapid change for the better has taken place, inasmuch as not one of the several hundred workmen employed on the premises will look at a paper security.

August 19*th*.—A general strike took place amongst the workmen to-day for an increase of wages. At present they only receive one-fifth of a dollar, or tenpence per diem, from which the contractor deducts threepence for their food. Their demands now are tenpence a day and "chow-chow"—a strike, in fact, for an increase of threepence per diem to their wages.

August 20*th*.—At noon to-day the English mail of

the 26th of June arrived, having reached Hong Kong in thirty-seven days and Peking in fifty-five days. From Tien-tsin also we hear of the arrival there of Major Brabazon, *en route* to Peking, in hopes of gaining intelligence of his son and finding him alive. Alas, the facts recorded by me in May last will be the only sad consolation he will receive, and must satisfy him of the hopelessness of cherishing further thoughts of his son being alive.

August 21st.—Captain Gordon, of the Royal Engineers, arrived to-day from Tien-tsin, and states that the troops are suffering a good deal from the effects of the high temperature. At the time that he left, fifty-six cases of heat apoplexy had occurred, sixteen of which had proved fatal, and thirty-four remained under treatment. From him also I learned the result of an attempt made at the commencement of Spring (shortly before the Legation left) to introduce sanitary reform into Tien-tsin. The walled city is surrounded by a ditch, which forms a receptacle for the filth of the town and the suburbs. In close proximity to this ditch, and in some instances on the very banks of it, the greater portion of the troops are located, and, though no harm was anticipated (nor did any apparently occur) from its emanations during the cold weather, the same immunity was not expected to continue during the hot season; so at the termination of the winter the medical authorities recommended that the portions of the ditch in the vicinity of where the troops are located should be filled up. That this was a proceeding, however much in accordance with modern sanitary science it might be, that would

prove a failure, I felt satisfied from the first, interfering directly, as it did, with the time-honoured hygiene of the place, such as it was, and also with the whole system of city drainage during the rains. The municipal authorities made strong remonstrances, pointing out the inconveniences which were certain to occur from the measure in question; but the British authorities naturally considered the health of the troops the first consideration, and declined to entertain the remonstrances. The following have been the results of this measure, as detailed to me by Captain Gordon. In the first instance, when the frost disappeared, and the substratum of frozen filth and water melted, the material, with which the ditch had been filled up, sank down, the gases emitting so objectionable an odour that the Sikhs, who, from living close to it, were the chief sufferers in an olfactory point of view, begged leave to fill them up with manure from their own stables, and thus imprison the odours from below. In the next place, about two months ago, when some heavy rains occurred, the town was so flooded that the salt merchants went in a body to Brigadier-General Staveley, and requested permission to re-open the ditch at their own expense, and this he judiciously accorded, without entering into the sanitary question at all. The Chinese immediately set to work, and re-dug the ditch ten feet deep, and, when the next rain occurred, the streets drained themselves into it, while it again emptied itself into the wide plain between the southern aspect of the city and the outworks at a distance, known as "Sang-ko-lin-sin's Folly."

Facts of this kind are instructive, inasmuch as they demonstrate in the most unequivocal manner the mistake of attempting to interfere on a large scale with the hygiene of crowded Oriental cities, which, however apparently bad and offensive to the senses it may be, nevertheless, I am convinced, is better than we can ever hope to make it by interference. In fact it is more than questionable whether we do not do positive harm by the introduction of those supposed safeguards of the public health—closed drains and cesspools—through means of which organic matter is exposed to causes of decomposition, the gaseous products of which are both detrimental to health and destructive to life; whereas, on the contrary, the products of organic decomposition, when left in free combination with the atmosphere, however much the statement may be opposed to existing ideas on the subject, I myself believe to be innocuous—in other words, that it is only when organic remains find their way into, and become pent up in, closed and artificial receptacles, that they undergo those changes which render them injurious. Hence arise two very important questions out of the operations of what may be termed the mainsprings of the "science of public health" of the present day. In the first place, the imperfect working of closed drains and cesspools, which it appears to be an impossibility to prevent, is a positive source of disease of artificial production. In the second place, the objection which exists to the surface exposure of decaying organic matter and sewage, founded on erroneous dogmas, leads to a vast amount of material of the highest agricultural value being rendered

unavailable, and, as such, a national loss, without the public health being in any way benefited, but, if facts could be ascertained, probably the contrary. Paradoxical as it seems, we are importing at a heavy cost organic matter for agricultural purposes inferior in value to that which we are throwing away wholesale.*

August 22nd.—A funeral on a very extensive scale passed the Legation this morning, accompanied by the

* Upwards of three years since writing the above, the following practical illustrations of the mischief which closed drains do, as compared with the free surface-exposure of decaying organic matter, has come to my knowledge. At the beginning of 1864, a committee of Government medical officers had to visit the filthiest part of the native town of Calcutta, where the slaughter-houses are situated, for the purpose of selecting a site for an abbattoir. The stench was such as they had never before encountered, and they thought they had at last discovered the focus from which disease diffused itself over the place. On inquiring, however, amongst the inhabitants with reference to their sanitary condition, to their surprise they learned that there was no sickness in the place, that deaths were not common, and that the inhabitants had enjoyed immunity from cholera, which had been partially epidemic in other parts of the city, and especially amongst the shipping on the river, where the persons attacked were furthest removed from offensive odours. The other case occurred at Gravesend, on the 6th of August, 1864, and is thus recorded in the newspapers of the period :—"Some men were engaged in clearing out a cesspool, when the pestiferous fumes suffocated one of them, and he fell off the ladder on which he was standing. Another man went down to recover him, when he too was suffocated with the stench and fell in. The police were sent for, and a sergeant tried to recover the bodies, when, shocking to tell, he became the third victim to the pestilential vapour. The foul air was at last expelled by a 'fire annihilator,' when the three men were got out, but life was extinct in all of them." Sanitarians will no doubt say, that to prevent occurrences of this kind is the object of their science, but it seems to me that such facts should lead them to consider how far the evils they are watching to counteract are not of unnecessary production; the result of an excess of art in the disposal of that which nature intended should be returned to her in a less scientific but more useful form.

usual collection of tag-rag and bobtail, carrying flags, banners, gilded paraphernalia, &c., also bands of music, gongs, and drums, some of the instruments emitting most lugubrious sounds. The coffin was conveyed on a massive palinquin carried by thirty-two bearers. Altogether there were upwards of two hundred musicians, standard-bearers, &c., exclusive of the friends attending the funeral. The chief mourner walked in front of the coffin, dressed in white, with a bandage of the same colour round his head. He was a boy of twelve years of age, the son of the deceased. His gait was feeble and tottering, and he had evidently risen from a sick bed specially to attend the funeral. Two other mourners supported him, one on each side, otherwise he could not have undergone the exertion. His countenance unmistakeably indicated that he himself was at the time the victim of fever, the disease probably that destroyed his father. Tears were running down his cheeks, and he was giving vent audibly to his grief. A number of respectable-looking people accompanied the procession. One person of some position had sent his chair to represent himself, and about twenty private vehicles followed. Altogether it gave the impression of being the funeral of a person of considerable importance, and I was a good deal astonished at learning that the deceased was only a runner or messenger attached to the Ly-fan-yuen, or Colonial Office, and that the expenses of his interment on so grand a scale were defrayed by subscription amongst his relatives, showing the respect the Chinese have for appearances, and the keeping up of the respectability of the family name in the eyes of the public.

August 23rd.—We have been busy to-day getting ready for Her Majesty's Foreign Office a large bird's-eye view of the Leang-koong-foo, made by a Chinese artist. Figures of reference have been painted on it by Colonel Neale, and a key also made out. The drawing is very exact, every building being carefully depicted.

This forenoon Mr. Wade had an interview at the Foreign Office with the Prince and Wan-se-ang. They both looked greatly out of sorts, more especially the latter, and their general aspect was that of being much perturbed. Wan-se-ang at once stated that the news were very bad from Je-ho; that heavy sickness had fallen on the Emperor; "but," he added, "you will hear more in a day or two." From this the conclusion is that the Emperor is either dead, and that the period for the official announcement of his demise is approaching, or else that, as stated by Wan-se-ang, he is at the point of death.

August 24th.—At noon, as we were busy preparing for the dispatch at 2 p.m. of the mail for England, Colonel de Baluzac called on Mr. Bruce to show him the translation in Russian of an Imperial decree which has this morning appeared in the Peking Gazette, wherein the Emperor nominates his eldest son, a boy between six and seven years of age, as his successor, with a council of eight to assist him in carrying on the government; in fact, leaving him a mere puppet in the hands of the Council, which unfortunately consists entirely of those who have shown the greatest aversion to foreign intercourse; while all those who are at all favourable to it, and have been in relation with foreigners,

such as the Prince of Kung, Kwei-li-ang, and Wan-se-ang, are carefully excluded, showing the nature of the feelings of the Emperor towards us. This decree, though not an official announcement of the Emperor's death, is much the same, as it shows him to be beyond all recovery, and that he has officially ceased to exist. The decree apparently emanates from the Emperor, and is dated Je-ho, the morning of the 22nd instant. This decree had no doubt arrived by express yesterday, and was the cause of the consternation which seemed to prevail at the Foreign Office while Mr. Wade was there.

The following is a translation, made by Mr. Wade, of the decree in question :—

"From the Peking Gazette of August 24th, 1861.
Manuscript edition.

"*Autograph Decree.*—Let Tsai-chun, the eldest son of the Emperor, be Crown Prince.

"A decree extraordinary."

"*Autograph Decree.*—Our eldest son, Tsai-chun, being now constituted Crown Prince, let Tsai-yuen, Twan-hwa, King-shon, Su-shu-en, Mu-yin, Kwan-yuen, Tu-han, and Tsian-yu-ying, with all their might aid him as counsellors in all things pertaining to the administration of Government.

"A decree extraordinary."

To this translation Mr. Wade appended the following explanatory notes :—

"Tsai-yuen, Prince of I, as the prefix Tsai shows, is

of the Imperial house, in the same generation as the Crown Prince.

"Twan-hwa, Prince of Ching, Commander-in-Chief of Peking, General of the Nine Gates, elder brother of Su-shu-en.

"King-shon, husband of the sixth of the aunts of the Crown Prince.

"Su-shu-en, one of the two junior members of the Grand Secretariat.

"Mu-yin, the Prince of I's colleague as Commissioner at Tung-chow in 1860, now in mourning.

"Kwan-yuen, a Chinese, some time in the Great Council, a Vice-President.

"Tu-han, Vice-President of the Board of Civil Office, son of Ta-shan-tien, tutor to the Emperor.

"Tsian-yu-ying, Vice-President of one of the lower courts, tutor to the Crown Prince."

The mail had just been dispatched at 2 o'clock, when one of the Prince of Kung's orderly officers came from His Imperial Highness to announce to Mr. Bruce that the Emperor died at three o'clock in the afternoon on the 22nd instant, and requesting that no communications might be sent to the Foreign Office for twenty days, as business will be suspended for that period. The news was received by express yesterday afternoon, having come six hundred li, a distance of over two hundred miles, in twenty-four hours—the quickest rate of dispatch known in China. The mandarin who brought the message to the Legation had already assumed the Imperial mourning, by removing the button from his

hat, covering his saddle with white, and having the front of the head unshorn. And thus has closed, after a reign of no ordinary turbulence and disaster, the mortal career of Hien-fung, Emperor of China. The character, or distinctive mark, of the reign will, however, be continued to the end of the year.

After hearing of the Emperor's death, I walked for three or four miles through the Tartar city, to see if there was anything to indicate a knowledge of the event, but I saw nothing. When the official announcement comes out, head shaving will cease; but the vocation of the barbers will not be altogether suppressed, as the combing and plaiting of tails, also operations on the eyes and ears, will still afford them employment.

This morning news came of the arrival of Major Brabazon; and, from what we hear, it would almost seem that grief has in some measure affected his mind. He combats energetically the various opinions tending to prove the utter hopelessness of his search. After some difficulty, Mr. Wade persuaded him to leave the inn at which he had put up, and to come and take up his quarters with him at the Legation. In the course of conversation, Mr. Wade says that he seems to have but two premisses whereon the theory of his son being still alive is based, namely, that on the 5th of October, 1860, Hang-Ki told Mr. Parkes that there were some English prisoners in Sang-ko-lin-sin's camp, and that papers found immediately after the action at Sin-ho contained a recommendation to seize officers who could afterwards be given up; his great object being to disprove the statements of Sir Hope Grant and Lord

Elgin that his son died on the 21st of September. While the current of his conversation runs for a length of time on the probabilities of his son not being alive, he gradually comes round again into the old train of argument. He has £10,000 with him, and intends to offer twice that sum as a reward for the recovery of his son.

August 25th.—A communication was received to-day from the Prince of Kung, wherein he officially notifies to Mr. Bruce the death of the Emperor, the communication of yesterday having been merely a verbal message. The document is to the following effect:—"The Prince with all solemnity informs the British Minister that on the 17th of the present month (22nd August) His Majesty the Emperor departed on the great journey, ascending on the dragon to be a guest on high; and that, nearly related as His Royal Highness is to the Emperor, his grief is greater than words can express. Also, that occupied as he will be by the numerous and important obsequial rites, the performance of which he has to superintend, he will necessarily be compelled to postpone for a certain time the discussion of matters relating to foreign affairs, which otherwise it would be his duty to attend to." Altogether the document is very well and feelingly expressed.

In the forenoon Mr. Wade had a letter from Wan-se-ang, who is at present in bad health, thanking him for an offer he had made of English medical advice, and stating that the vast amount of work he had to attend to prevented him giving a thought to himself, or a moment of time to the adoption of means to alleviate

his bodily distress. The letter and envelope were in mourning colours, namely, white, the envelope having a light pink strip of paper longitudinally round it.

Preparations are now being made by the shopkeepers, &c., for the mourning that will be necessary when the official announcement of the Emperor's death comes out. They are taking down all red ornaments and sign-boards. Unusual activity also is prevailing amongst the barbers, every one who can afford it having a farewell shave to-day, probably being the last chance they may have for a hundred days. All great feasts and dinner parties are now at an end during the period of mourning. The foreign Legation flags have all been hoisted to-day half-mast high, and will continue to be so for a certain period.

Major Brabazon had an interview to-day with Mr. Bruce. His project is to offer a reward of £20,000 for the production of his son alive; and failing that, to visit the army of Sang-ko-lin-sin in Shan-tung, and there endeavour to get tidings of him. As a matter of course, every one here is fully convinced that it is a mere *ignis fatuus* he is pursuing, and that there are serious difficulties connected with allowing him to carry out his intentions fully. Next to finding his son actually alive, his wish seems to be to prove that he was alive at a later period than stated by Lord Elgin and Sir Hope Grant, and thus to show that proper means were not adopted for his recovery at the time.

August 26th.—Decrees issued by the Emperor prior to his death have appeared in this morning's Gazette, conferring on his own mother and the mother of the

present Emperor the titles of Empresses. Also a decree depriving the three physicians of their buttons, for their want of skill in failing to restore him. The same Gazette notifies to the public that the Emperor's health was much shaken by the journey to Je-ho during the hot weather last autumn; that he did not rally during the winter, and that with the return of the hot weather he gradually declined.

Mr. Bruce wrote a reply of condolence to the Prince of Kung's official communication of yesterday, and used black-edged paper and a mourning seal. Mr. Wade's translation, which accompanied this despatch, was, of course, a mourning document, according to the Chinese custom. The Prince immediately sent a written reply, expressing his deep appreciation of the compliment, and of the sympathy therein conveyed, and, in accordance with the rules of Chinese politeness, begged that Mr. Bruce would not distress himself too much, nor trouble himself with the adopting of mourning.

In the afternoon I walked through several of the streets with Colonel Neale and Mr. Thorburn, a merchant from Shang-hai, who arrived at the Legation yesterday on a visit to Peking, before returning to England. All the decorations about signboards, usually red, are now of white, and from every sign hangs a strip of blue calico, or silk, according to the taste of the owner. The shaving of heads has now ceased. We went as far as the curiosity shops in the Chinese city, and while in one of them an illustration occurred of the danger of giving approximate prices to what is first asked. The dealer whose shop we were in is well

known at the Legation, which he frequents daily, and goes by the name of the "Pock-marked Scoundrel," owing to the somewhat unscrupulous prices he asks. Mr. Thorburn was struck with a very handsome rock crystal vase, of uncommon purity, and about seven inches high, placed on an elegantly-carved ebony stand. Our pock-marked friend declared it to be "numpa (number) one," and to give full effect to the declaration, he held up his thumb, as a material as well as verbal guarantee. The price he asked was one hundred and eighty dollars. Mr. Thorburn offered him fifty, but he laughed the proposition to scorn. The offer was increased to seventy dollars, and he then, as a great favour, abated his original demand by ten dollars. Mr. Thorburn prepared to leave, when he coolly knocked the hundred dollars off, and said to him it was his for seventy, not in the least degree abashed at his having asked a hundred and ten dollars more for it than he was prepared to take. Whether this is the ordinary mode of curiosity dealing, or whether it has been brought about by the English systematically offering a fourth or fifth of whatever price they are asked, is doubtful. I am inclined to think that it is the latter, from observing in shops, in out-of-the-way parts of the town, not frequented by Europeans, that the dealers hold on to their price, and allow you to depart without offering much, sometimes any, abatement. It is thus probable that from our initiating a bad system of reckless abatement, irrespective of the apparent value of the article, the Chinaman combats it by asking a reckless primary price, which results in the Englishman having to pay a

great deal more than if he had originally proceeded on another principle. For a carved wood box also, set with agates, for which the pock-marked gentleman asked eighty-four dollars, he ultimately took thirty-five. In another of the curiosity shops I noticed a claret-coloured European finger-glass, mounted on a handsome stand, and evidently considered a great curiosity, judging from the price asked for it. Apropos to this, Mr. Thorburn mentioned that in a curiosity shop at Foo-chow-foo, he saw a soda-water bottle similarly mounted on a stand, and for sale as a rare curiosity.

Talking with Mr. Thorburn about the Taepings, he says that the great objection to allowing the Chinese city of Shang-hai to fall into their hands is, that trade would be completely stopped, owing to the fact that as soon as the rebels got possession of it an Imperial army would come and besiege the place. When the city was in the hands of the rebels some years ago, they did not in any way interfere with foreigners, who were allowed to go freely in and out the city, and were on intimate terms with most of the rebel generals, the greater number of whom had been servants of the Europeans at Canton and Shang-hai. An old servant of his own was in command of one of the principal batteries.

In reply to a question as to the causes of the dissatisfaction prevailing at present amongst the British mercantile community at Shang-hai regarding the "foreign customs," Mr. Thorburn candidly stated, that the truth was, they could not now do as they liked, as was formerly the case. Now they have to pay regularly when a ship sails: formerly they would say, "Oh,

never mind, we will pay the next time." This, as Colonel Neale remarked, constitutes the true grievance. The mercantile community is now compelled by English superintendents to conform to regulations, and to treat Chinese customs as an institution, which formerly it did not.

Major Brabazon, Mr. Wade tells me, has been a good deal affected to-day, an obscure glimmering of the truth having dawned upon him, from his feeling unable to combat the stubborn fact, that, under the pressure of a threat to burn the Imperial palace in the centre of Peking, every prisoner, or his remains, that the Chinese had in their possession, had been given up between the 16th and 20th of October, and that the non-production of Captain Brabazon and Abbé de Luc left them liable to this threat being carried out. Had they been alive, there cannot be a doubt that they would have been produced; and had their remains been procurable in a form capable of identity, it is equally certain that they would have been given up, as those of the others were. Though not convinced, he is a good deal staggered by this fact, as it has never previously been put before him in the light in which Mr. Wade has placed it to-day. His thoughts have got into so peculiar a train, however, that there is no assurance that the impression which has thus been made upon him will be permanent.

August 27th.—A grand ceremony in connection with the Emperor's death was performed at an early hour this morning, streams of people, lines of carts, and numbers of Lama priests, being seen going to it. The death being now officially announced, every one has

removed the red horse-hair which decorates the summer hat.

At the French Legation this morning, while the subject of Major Brabazon was being discussed, Bishop Anouile said that it would be impossible to adduce more convincing proofs of the execution of Abbé de Luc and Captain Brabazon on the 21st of September than were conveyed to the Catholic mission by numerous Christian soldiers serving in the ranks of Shung-pow's army, some of whom were eye-witnesses of the informal execution that took place, which would seem to have been partly an execution, partly a massacre, no one man, in the absence of Shung-pow's written order, liking to undertake the responsibility of identifying himself as the executioner, and also from a natural feeling of repugnance to undertake an office which in China, as elsewhere, is one not of good repute. From the information thus received, as already described, they were guided to the scene of the execution, and, amongst some fragmentary portions of human remains, found a head stuck in a hole, which, from the colour of the hair, and the mode of its growth, they had no hesitation or difficulty in recognising as that of Abbé de Luc, who wore his hair a certain length, and cut in a peculiar fashion behind, so that he might be able, when necessary, to append a tail to it on his assuming the Chinese garb. There is a fear that were this statement, which is more precise than any we have yet heard, respecting the head being actually identified as that of Abbé de Luc, told to Major Brabazon, it might be immediately seized by him as proof positive of the correctness of his premisses,

inasmuch as, if his son had been put to death at the same time as the Abbé, he will argue that his remains would have been forthcoming also. Bishop Anouile further states, that one of three Chinese Christian soldiers, who had been on duty at Yuen-ming-yuen, reported to the priests that he had seen twenty-nine prisoners lying in a court-yard there, on their bellies, with their hands and feet tied together behind their backs. This statement exactly tallies with the total number of prisoners taken, less Messieurs Parkes and Loch, who were in Peking, and the Abbé de Luc and Captain Brabazon, who were in Shung-pow's camp.

August 28th.—In the Gazette of yesterday decrees appeared announcing the Emperor's death, and the arrangements for his interment. As soon as these are made, the young Emperor will return to Peking with his father's remains. Some little delay is likely to occur, as there is a good deal to be done, and in addition the road from Je-ho requires to be repaired, prior to the procession moving towards the capital. The young Emperor has also announced, that, in consideration for his people, "extreme mourning" will be limited to twenty-seven days, but that he himself will mourn for three years.

Talking over the probabilities of the foreign ministers being present at or taking any part in the funeral obsequies, this appeared to be not probable, as every one, even to the reigning Sovereign, prostrates himself in the presence of the deceased Emperor, kow-tows, and gives audible expressions of grief in loud groans. The young Emperor also watches by the coffin at night.

Every one in the empire, in fact, is supposed to mourn for the Emperor as if he had lost a parent.

I hear that Major Brabazon, much to the credit of his heart, entertains feelings of the most kindly nature towards the Chinese as a people. He states that he is quite charmed with them, and is daily becoming more prepossessed with what he sees of their habits and bearing to one another. So great was the impression made upon him by their simple and amiable demeanour, that the greater part of the way from Tien-tsin he walked barefooted along the muddy banks of the Pei-ho, and aided the boatmen in tracking the boat up against the strong current that was running down. A more amiable, or a better conducted people, he states to Mr. Wade, he never saw—an estimate of their character that I do not think is in excess of the fact.

Yesterday afternoon, as Colonel Neale, Mr. Thorburn, and myself, were passing through one of the arcades that run on each side of the circular bastion fronting the Meridian Gate, our attention was attracted by a dense crowd round one of the shops, and we not unnaturally thought it might be something connected with the Emperor's death, possibly a proclamation or decree stuck up for public perusal. We joined the crowd, and, after straining our eyes to make out what it was they were looking at, we could see nothing that appeared to us out of the common; at last, in the back portion of the shop, our eyes fell on two officers of the 60th Rifles (Captain Archer and Lieutenant Cramer) who arrived three days ago on a visit to Peking, and are now staying at the Legation. This solved the mystery, and we went

our way, laughing at having been seen in the centre of a Chinese crowd round a shop door, apparently as much interested in inspecting our brother barbarians as the Chinamen themselves were.

August 29th.—Talking over Major Brabazon's case this morning, Colonel Neale was of opinion that considerable allowance ought to be made for his non-acceptance of the evidence which has been submitted to him, inasmuch as proofs, that might seem convincing to others, a father's mind might be by no means so ready to receive, the more so as there was, in the first instance, sufficient grounds for the hope he had indulged —no actual material proof having even yet been adduced of his son's death, though there is strong circumstantial evidence in support of the statements that he was executed on the 21st of September. The Colonel cited a case which fell under his own cognizance in Spain during the Carlist war, showing the caution which is required in declaring a person to be actually dead, because a number of persons could be found who were convinced they saw him die. A Spanish regiment on the Christina side happened to commit a sacrilege by robbing a church. The actual delinquents could not be discovered, so the General in command ordered the regiment to be decimated, every tenth man being taken out and shot. When the fatal volley was fired, two of them happened so adroitly to fall on their faces and escape the bullets, that their evasion of the sentence was not discovered until the time for their interment arrived, when, by the aid of their comrades, they managed to get out of the way. Some years afterwards,

when Colonel Neale was in the Consular service in Syria, one of these men came to him and related the circumstances of his escape, of which the Colonel had no previous knowledge, having been under the impression, which was general, that the sentence of decimation had been carried out to the extreme.

Talking to-day of the talent which the Chinese have for cookery, Mr. Thorburn mentioned a curious and cruel receipt for cooking turtles which appears in one of their cookery books. The turtle is placed in a vessel of water on the fire, with a lid over it having an aperture of sufficient size, and so arranged that the turtle can just get his head out, and within the reach of highly-spiced wine. As the temperature of the water increases, so does his thirst, and he gradually goes on drinking the seasoned fluid until the heat kills him, by which time his whole system has become impregnated with the vino-aromatic seasoning, and a flavour, described as delicious, is imparted to the flesh. This story is on a par with one that lately appeared in the public prints about the cooking of ducks' feet, by placing them on a hot iron plate over the fire, by which all the blood in their bodies is gradually attracted to the feet, and after they are thus swollen a great delicacy is constituted. Mr. Thorburn says that he has frequently tasted ducks' feet, and he believes that such is the mode of cooking them.

This evening, at the French Legation, Colonel de Baluzac stated that, immediately on his arrival at Peking as Russian Minister, under instructions from his Government he adopted measures for offering the re-

ward of twenty thousand pounds, which Major Brabazon was ready to give for the recovery of his son. He said that, in doing so, he looked upon it as a mere matter of form, as nothing could be more conclusive than the circumstantial details of Captain Brabazon's death. From what Colonel de Baluzac says, Major Brabazon is aware that this has been done, but yet he seems determined to have the reward offered again while he is here. Mr. Wade tells me this evening that the Major is again talking of proceeding to Sang-ko-lin-sin's camp in Shan-tung, there to prosecute his search, his sole reason for so doing being a loose statement that has appeared in one of the "Blue Books," to the effect that Hang-Ki said to Mr. Parkes while in prison, in reply to a query he put about some of the prisoners (the last ones that were accounted for), that they were in Sang-ko-lin-sin's camp. A statement of no value, as he said so, more than probably, from not liking to admit that they were dead.

August 30th.—In to-day's Gazette the Emperor's assent is notified to a Memorial from Sang-ko-lin-sin, wherein he requests that a magistrate, whom he names, may be sent to a district of Shan-tung lately recovered from the rebels, the present nominee not commanding public confidence. Sang-ko-lin-sin also prays His Majesty to grant sick leave to Jui-hi, a very meritorious civilian, who has been in the field ever since 1853, but is now so rheumatic that he cannot draw on his boots or mount his horse.

Mr. Hart arrived from Tien-tsin to-day, on business

with the Chinese authorities. When he was last at Peking, it was determined that on the next occasion of his visiting the capital he should, with the view of identifying himself in the eyes of the officials as a servant of the Chinese Government, go to the Foreign Commissioners and request to be provided with quarters. At the present time, however, he thinks it better not to trouble them, as they are so busy with other and more important matters, and therefore he has come to the Legation. He states that the names mentioned in the Imperial decree as the advisers of the young Emperor have given the same unfavourable impression at Tien-tsin that they have given in Peking, and even Tsun-how, the Superintendent of Trade there, who is an officer of the household, remarked to Mr. Hart that "a more judicious selection might have been made," which was rather a bold observation for so high an official to make.

August 31st.—This morning Wan-se-ang and Hang-Ki—the latter having once more appeared on the busy scene of life after having completed his hundred days' seclusion mourning for his mother, less twenty-seven days remitted, owing to his being now in mourning for the Emperor—called at the Legation to inform Mr. Bruce that the Prince of Kung would start either this evening or early to-morrow morning for Je-ho, with the intention of seeing the Empress (who, it appears, is much in the position of a Regent), and assuring her of the total absence of hostile intentions on the part of the English and the French, and thus endeavouring to counteract the hostile influence which there is every reason to believe is at work to prevent the return of the Court to

Peking: a movement to which there is no doubt that the Council of Regency is unfavourable, owing to its chief members being extremely unpopular in the capital. The Prince of Kung feels also that he has been unwarrantably shut out of the State Council, and it is probable that his visit to the Empress will be productive of good. The young Emperor, however, is not her son, but the progeny of one of the ladies of the harem, who has lately had the relative rank of an Empress conferred upon her. He is an only son. The Gazette announcements of the return of the Emperor and Court are not by any means viewed as necessarily proofs of intention. Both Wan-se-ang and Hang-Ki were dressed in white, all decorations were removed, and their heads were unshorn.

Major Brabazon remains at the Legation, and though, from remarks he makes at times, one might suppose that all hopes of seeing his son alive have vanished, nevertheless it seems doubtful, after having come so far, whether he will rest satisfied until he has done everything that it is possible for him to do, which appears to include a personal visit to Sang-ko-lin-sin's camp, and offering there the £20,000 reward, which has been already offered in Peking. With the view of seeing how far this might be practicable, Mr. Wade has been endeavouring to find a petty mandarin, named Wang, who speaks English well, and was formerly in the English consular service at Shang-hai.* From Mr. Hart

* Wang figured prominently at the capture of the Ta-ku Forts in 1860, as the Envoy of Hung, the Governor-General of Pe-chee-lee. He accompanied Lord Elgin's Mission to Tien-tsin in 1858, as a linguist, attached to the Chinese Secretaries' department. After the

it has been ascertained that he is now at Tien-tsin, employed as a linguist in the customs.

Wang, it appears, has but lately left Sang-ko-lin-sin's army in Shan-tung, with which he has been serving since the peace as Chief of the Commissariat. Mr. Hart having represented to Tsun-how that additional interpretorial aid was indispensable, a communication was sent to Sang-ko-lin-sin, directing him to send Wang to Tien-tsin. Mr. Hart says that he speaks in very favourable terms of Sang-ko-lin-sin, who is much liked by his troops, about seven thousand in number. He pays them regularly, and is careful that they are properly housed and fed, and also keeps a tight hand over them in regard to plunder. This corroborates all that we heard of him last year, and was fully borne out by the appearance of the country through which his army had passed—a very different aspect certainly, to what it presented after the Allied Troops had marched through it. Wang states that Sang-ko-lin-sin has of late years paid a good deal of attention to artillery, and has done as much as practicable to improve this arm of the service. He has now with him in Shan-tung what Wang describes as "a very fair field battery." He says the rebels there have no connection whatever with the Taepings, but are simply large bands of armed men in rebellion against the country. It is just three months since Wang left Sang-ko-lin-sin's

treaty of Tien-tsin, in consequence of his acquaintance with foreign affairs, pressure was put upon him by the Chinese authorities to remain, and he has been in the Government employment ever since. He was educated at Bishop Boone's American Mission school, Shang-hai.

and no better authority could be found for Major Brabazon's purpose, as regards procuring accurate information.

Walking through the city to-day, I was surprised to see a few people still having their heads shaved; and on inquiring as to its cause, I find that the public mourning does not commence until to-morrow. The present, therefore, is the last day allowed for shaving heads for one hundred days, a notice to which effect has appeared.

CHAPTER II.

Decrees connected with the Empresses, and Gazette notices—The title of the new reign—A gas toy—Street money-changing—Notice of Dr. Wang-fung—Charge of murder against an Englishman at Tien-tsin—The Abbé Smoringburgh's statement relative to Captain Brabazon's death—The proper way to ask a person's name—Mr. Hart's breakfast with Wan-se-ang and Hang-Ki—A Chinese boy shot at Nu-che-wang by a sailor—The Hoppo of Canton's commission from Je-ho—Visitors from Tien-tsin—Conversation with Major Brabazon—His determination to visit Sang-ko-lin-sin's camp—Communication on the subject sent by Mr. Bruce to Wan-se-ang—Mr. Wade's interview with the latter relative thereto—Mode of giving medicine to horses—Wan-se-ang's remarks to Baron de Meritens on the Brabazon question—Mode of ventilating a coal-mine—Visit to the Portuguese cemetery—Ricci's tomb—The "Abode of the Living Buddha" in the Imperial City—Deferred interments—Correct mode of placing the door of a new house, defined in the Peking Almanack—Paper money sold by Dutch auction—Relics of the late war—Return of the Prince of Kung from Je-ho—Arrival of Count Eulenberg—Unauthorised visits to Peking.

September 1st.—Since the appearance of the decree issued by the Emperor prior to his death, raising his own mother and the mother of the present Emperor (a lady of the harem) to the rank of Empresses, another decree has appeared from the young Emperor, raising the Empress proper and the recently made Empress (his own mamma) to the rank of Empresses Dowager. None of the Empresses, however, have any influence in the State councils, except, as a Chinaman would say, the

Number One wife of the deceased Emperor; and her influence would seem to be so great, that the Prince of Kung had first to receive her sanction before commencing his journey to Je-ho.

The following is a *précis* of the notices which have appeared in the last two numbers of the Gazette:—

1st. Remitting the attendance of the provincials at Peking to kow-tow before the late Emperor's coffin.

2nd. Excusing the uncles of the late Emperor from performing certain ceremonies in the presence.

3rd. The Princes and Ministers specially charged with the obsequies, and the Board of Ceremonies, together move the Emperor to ordain a strict mourning for twenty-seven days, after which the ladies in the palace should wear another mourning. The Empresses Dowager command the ladies of the Court to mourn with them for one hundred days.

4th. Directing the selection of a proper posthumous title by which the late Emperor shall be canonised.

5th. Directing the necessary arrangements to be made for the removal of the coffin to Peking.

The Gazette of to-day announces that the Council of Administration has received a decree commanding that the style of the new reign be Chi-seang, which means "felicitous omen," and by this name the young Emperor Tsai-yuen will be in future known, as his father was by the style of his reign, namely, Hien-fung, or "bounteous plenty."* Decrees have also appeared rewarding officers recommended by Yuen-kia-san, for activity in procuring

* At a future portion of the narrative it will be seen that the character of the reign was ultimately changed from Chi-seang.

gunpowder at Ngan-Hwui and degrading a major denounced by the same, who wanted an addition to his force, which being refused, he applied for leave of absence, and anticipated it by quitting his troops without authority.

In the afternoon, Colonel Neale, Mr. Wade, and myself went into the Chinese city. Going up the main street, we came to a crowd surrounding a man who was selling as a toy a sort of portable gas machine, consisting of a composition like "joss-stick" (a sort of incense), made up in an oval shape, about the size of a pigeon's egg. Through this he made a small hole by perforating it longitudinally with an awl. He then stuck it on a pin, and having lighted one end of it, which burns like slow match, a clear and steady jet of gas escaped from the other; and thus a small gas apparatus of the most elementary description was extemporised. Mr. Wade asked him what the composition was, and he said that it was merely "joss-stick" impregnated with nitre and camphor. These toys were sold to the children at a cash a-piece. The query occurred to me, as to whether this idea was not capable of extension for utilitarian purposes—gas candles, for instance, made of some cheap slow burning material, such as that which enters into the composition of "joss-stick." In the same street we noticed a money-changer's stall, where paper notes were converted into cash. Mr. Wade said that these stalls were the property of money speculators, who changed paper at a lower rate than the banks, people giving them a larger discount in preference to encountering the crowd and loss of time at the banks. As these men

are supposed to have capital furnished them by the banks, and consequently to be in league with them, street changing has been declared illegal, as it was manifestly a source of profit to the banks, who thus got a considerable amount of their notes in at a much lower rate than they would have had to pay for them had they been presented at the banks. Thinking it improbable that this class of money-changers would venture openly to continue the practice after it had been publicly denounced, I inquired of See-ou-tee if he could throw any light on the subject, and he says that there are no Government bank notes now allowed to be exchanged on the streets, and that it is only the good notes issued by private banks that are converted into cash at the money-changers' stalls, which are a great convenience to the public, and they do not mind paying a small percentage to get their paper money quickly changed. While we were in the Chinese city, a crowd as usual formed round the door of every shop we went into. Mr. Wade harangued them on the subject, but we ultimately found that having a knowledge of the Chinese language was rather an inconvenience than the contrary, as the crowd swelled to three times its original size, in hopes of hearing an address from Mr. Wade at the door of each shop we entered.

Dr. Ainslie, a young medical practitioner, who has come up from the south of China to settle at Tien-tsin, arrived to-day on a visit to the capital, before domiciling himself at Tien-tsin. He was lately house surgeon of the Colonial Hospital at Hong Kong, in which capacity

he has been succeeded by Dr. Wang-fung, a Chinese graduate of the University of Edinburgh. Dr. Wang-fung's history is as follows:—He was a pupil of one of the Protestant missionary schools at Hong Kong, and in consequence of the ability he displayed, he was sent to Edinburgh and maintained there for several years through the kindness and liberality of some of the English merchants of Hong Kong. He became one of the most distinguished students of his period, took several prizes, and received his diploma and degree in a manner reflecting the highest credit on himself. After this he was sent out by the London Missionary Society as medical missionary at Canton, which appointment he held until nominated Dr. Ainslie's successor at Hong Kong. Dr. Wang-fung has acquired a thorough knowledge of the English language, and writes it with fluency and accuracy. Altogether, he may be taken as a fair representation of what the Chinese mind is capable of being moulded into, provided the operation is commenced before Tao-li has taken root.

September 2nd.—A charge of murder has been preferred at Tien-tsin against an Englishman by the relatives of a Chinese carter, who is stated to have been killed while conveying him in a state of intoxication from Ta-ku. It appears that the man lived long enough to narrate the facts, which are stated to be the following:—The drunken Englishman was inside the cart, and the driver was sitting, as drivers usually do, on the board placed for the purpose across the back part of the shafts. Without giving him any notice, the driver was kicked off his seat, and the cart went over him. The relatives

having lodged the complaint of murder with Mr. Gibson, the acting consul, against an Englishman unknown, the matter was placed in the Provost-Marshal's hands, and a warrant issued for the apprehension of an Englishman engaged in commercial pursuits, who was known to have proceeded to Ta-ku in the cart in question, and to have returned from it on the day referred to by the complainants; also, according to the testimony of his Chinese servants, to have been intoxicated at the time. The charge has been indignantly denied, and proceedings threatened against the authorities in the court at Hong Kong. The complainants, however, have suddenly withdrawn the charge, and the matter has been allowed to drop. The inference therefore is, that their accusation against somebody was well founded, and that the party, whoever it was, has put a silver padlock on their tongues. Amongst the other Tien-tsin news, we hear that the sale of the lots of land on which the foreign settlement there is to be built has realised thirty thousand dollars —that is to say, for the twenty-eight lots that have as yet been sold. The acre at Tien-tsin consists of six mow and two-thirds of a mow.

September 3rd.—To-day's Gazette ordains the addition of honourable words to the posthumous title of the late Emperor's first wife, canonised as Teh, or "virtue." The present Empress is now custodian of the two seals of State, and in reality President of the Council of Regency. Mr. Hart, while with Wan-se-ang and Hang-Ki, remarked that the title of the new reign, namely, Chi-seang, was a combination of the last portions of their respective names, and asked if that had in any way in-

fluenced the selection. They said, "Oh, no;" that they had had nothing to do with it, but that they sincerely hoped it might prove lucky to them.*

I accompanied Mr. Wade in the afternoon to the Roman Catholic Mission, where he had business with the Abbé Smoringburgh relating to the matter of Captain Brabazon. The chief facts ascertained from the Abbé amounted pretty much to the same as what we have already heard, namely, that when he and some other missionaries were in concealment at a village about seventy-five miles from Peking, a Christian soldier belonging to Shung-pow's army, who had made his escape from Tung-chow, from the wall of which he witnessed the fight at Pa-lee-chow, came to them three days after the action, and stated that he had heard that during the fight two Europeans had been beheaded, one of whom was Mr. Parkes. A few days afterwards, some more Christians arrived, and they stated that Mr. Parkes and another prisoner were in Peking, and that others were elsewhere; at the same time corroborating the statement of two having been executed by Shung-pow's orders. They questioned the first man about the inconsistency of his story, seeing that the latest news was positive as to Mr. Parkes being in Peking. The man replied that he had merely repeated what he heard in regard to his being one of the two that had been put to death. He also stated that he had seen a medal and crucifix in gold which had been taken from the person

* Hang-Ki's name is properly pronounced Hang-chee, but I have adhered to the spelling adopted in the numerous documents in which his name figures during the operations of 1860.

of one of them, and had endeavoured to purchase the latter, but that the price asked was beyond his means. The inconsistency between the two statements in no way affects the value of the evidence, as nothing is more likely than that a report should become current that one of the prisoners put to death was Mr. Parkes, he being the only one whose name the Chinese knew, and of all the prisoners, naturally the one most obnoxious to them.

September 4th.—The weather is now becoming decidedly cooler; the sun however continues strong during the day. Last night the glass stood at 74½°, which, though not low, is a very considerable change to what we have been accustomed to for some time.

This morning a curiosity dealer, struck with the fact of Mr. Hart's understanding Chinese, said to him, "What do they call you?" which is not considered in China a polite way of asking the name. Mr. Hart replied, "Is that the usual way of asking such a question?" The man immediately struck his head, rebuking himself for his carelessness, and said, "Oh! I have offended; I have offended. Pray excuse me. I ought to have said, 'What is your honourable name?'" Talking casually of beggars, the Chinese name for them is Tou-fan-tee, the literal meaning of which is, "the rice-seeking one." Fan is "rice," and the ordinary salutation is "Che-fan?" or "have you had your rice?"—the Chinese "How do you do?" in fact, and the origin, most probably, of the pigeon-English salutation of "Chin-chin."

September 5th.—The report to-day is, that the Emperor's body will be brought back to Peking about the

end of the present month, and that the Court will return about the middle of October, when the roads are better than they are likely to be for the next three weeks, being at present a good deal cut up by the heavy rains that have prevailed of late.

September 6th.—The English mail of the 10th, of July arrived to-day, and while Mr. Hart was at the Foreign Office engaged on business with Wan-se-àng and Hang-Ki, he received his Shang-hai letters, one of which contained the news of the recapture by the Imperial forces of the cities of Woo-tu and Nan-ching, two important rebel posts. This occasioned them great satisfaction, as they had not heard of it, their own news not having arrived. Mr. Hart breakfasted with them at the Foreign Office, and, to make him more comfortable, a knife, fork and spoon were provided for him in lieu of chop-sticks. The viands consisted chiefly of savoury stews. The hour was ten o'clock, and the beverage was the Show-hee-ing wine, taken cold, which is the vinous drink prepared from rice, and is usually drunk warm. Talking of foreign animals, Mr. Hart asked Hang-Ki if he had ever seen a turkey. He immediately answered, No, but that Kwei-liang, when at Shang-hai, had once seen a foreign duck. Alluding to Hang-Ki's long hair, his head not having been shaved since his mother's death, Mr. Hart remarked that his barber must now have easy times of it. "Not at all," said Hang-Ki, "he has more to do now than ever. As formerly, I only required my head to be shaved once a day, but since my hair has got long, I require to have it combed repeatedly in the course of the day." His beard also is un-

shorn; Mr. Hart took the census of it, the hairs being fifteen in number. They appear to occasion him inconvenience, as he keeps constantly pulling at them. He consulted Wan-se-ang as to whether he thought, now that he was relieved from the maternal mourning, he might venture to have them removed. Wan-se-ang, who at the moment was occupied with a knotty point connected with the customs, said he did not see any objection. While Hang-Ki was at the other end of the room seeking for something, Wan-se-ang made a remark reprobating the practice of officials making false returns of moneys received, when Mr. Hart, looking in the direction of Hang-Ki, whispered to him, "and come to the gate of Peking and get squeezed out of a good portion of it." Wan-se-ang laughed, and playfully shook his finger, perfectly understanding what Hang-Ki underwent at the hands of the general of the Nine Gates, Twan-hwa, the Prince of Ching, on his return to Peking at the conclusion of his Canton Hoppoship.

Hang-Ki alluded to the death of a lad at Nu-che-wang shot by one of the crew of the "Woodcock" gun-boat. It seems that one of the sailors presented a gun at a China boy, and either not knowing or not caring that it was loaded, shot him dead. The crew of the gun-boat subscribed forty dollars, and gave it to his relations to say nothing more about the matter. Hang-Ki remarked that while we demanded and had been paid three hundred thousand dollars for the lives of some of our people who had fallen victims to the chances of war, our people themselves appeared to estimate the value of a Chinese life, wantonly taken in a time of peace, at forty dollars.

Certainly, it is much to be regretted that grounds for such arguments should be afforded.

Apropos to Hoppos at Canton, Mr. Hart says, that the present functionary has received orders from Je-ho to repurchase, at any price, a magnificent pearl necklace, which the French consul there had either originally purchased from or sold on account of an officer of the French army. The consul sold it for twenty-eight thousand dollars to a Parsee merchant, who has gone to Bombay. The Hoppo is sorely puzzled therefore what to do. The procuring of the money, and the falsifying of his books to account for the expenditure, apparently is not a source of any inconvenience to him.

September 7th.—As the period for the departure of a portion of the Tien-tsin force approaches, the number of visitors to the capital is increasing. Yesterday evening, Lieutenant Hine, of the Royal Engineers, and Mr. Fleming, of the Military Train, arrived, and early this morning Colonel and Mrs. Muter, Captain Montgomery, and Lieutenant Gosling, of the 60th Rifles. They left Tung-chow yesterday afternoon, and reached Peking after the city gates were closed. They had to avail themselves of the hospitality which was proffered them in a Chinese house outside the walls, where they were made very comfortable for the night.

September 8th.—Colonel Neale, Messieurs St. Clair and Hart, and myself, strolled through the town enjoying the cool breeze, when we could escape the clouds of dust which were blowing somewhat freely about. We visited the new reception hall, in course of construction at the French Legation, which when finished will be

a handsome room. The roof is decorated after the fashion of those in the Leang-koong-foo, with the exception that a gilded bee is introduced in place of the dragon. We afterwards walked to the Ha-ta-mun, and asked permission at the guard-house to ascend the wall, which was accorded, with the request that we would not take stragglers up also, meaning people who might follow us.

September 9th.—An old man of stout habit of body, threatened with paralysis, was brought to me this morning. He is sixty-five years of age, and suffers from impaired power of motion in his right arm and leg, with a slight defect in his articulation, indicating a deviation from nature on the left side of the brain. His mental faculties however seem unimpaired. Another old man brought his son to me, a fine lad of fourteen, a sufferer from epileptic fits. The proper treatment of such cases is a matter of considerable difficulty, it being desirable to see them frequently, and at the same time undesirable that they should be exposed to the fatigue of coming a considerable distance. Nothing short of an hospital will meet the necessities of cases of this stamp. I do not, however, discourage them from coming, but prescribe such treatment as, though it may not cure, may possibly modify their diseases, in hopes that Mr. Lockhart, who has arrived in China, supplied with funds by a missionary society to establish an hospital at Peking, may soon be able to carry it into effect.

I had a long interview with Major Brabazon to-day, and he consulted me in reference to his going to Shan-

tung to visit Sang-ko-lin-sin's army. I put the question to him as to whether, in undertaking this journey, he did so entertaining any hope whatever, and I regretted to hear him say he did, and that his hope was considerable that he would there find his son alive. I then endeavoured to impress upon him how hopeless it was to enter on the journey with such impressions. I did not attempt to discourage him from circulating the offer of reward in every possible way, and even from Sang-ko-lin-sin's camp, but that in so doing, to view these proceedings as merely discharging a paternal duty, so as to enable him to return to his family knowing that nothing had been left undone which money and personal investigation could effect for the recovery of his son. It is not easy, however, to lead his mind into the train of thought favourable to its discarding all hope, as he is much inclined to reject as worthless many of the most important circumstantial proofs of his son's death, such as a piece of braid similar to that he wore on his coat being dug up on the scene of his execution; and his argument was based on an admission which Mr. Wade had made to him, that the braid was of Chinese manufacture. This, I stated to him, in no way affected my opinion, as I was ready to admit that the braid was made at Canton; but it was made for a particular purpose, namely, the decoration of the blue flannel coats that military officers on the staff for the most part wear in China, in preference to ordinary uniform. Further, that it is a form of braid that the Chinese do not use themselves, and also that it was precisely the same as the braid that, I had no hesitation in saying, I had

frequently seen decorating the coat his son was in the habit of wearing daily during the campaign. He acknowledged that the light in which the matter was thus placed by me was one difficult to get over, and that it was a view of the braid evidence that had not previously been put before him, as he was under the impression that, from the braid being made in China, it was consequently an article that the Chinese themselves might use, and hence that a piece of it being dug up in the vicinity of a graveyard amounted to nothing. The evidence of the recovery of the human remains believed by the priests to be those of Abbé de Luc, he also rejects, on the ground that, in a letter written from Peking on the 18th of November, 1860, by the Abbé Delamere, while he clearly states that the Abbé de Luc and an English officer were executed, he also clearly states that he himself had directed every search to be made for the remains of the Abbé de Luc, but without success. Here certainly is a palpable inconsistency between the statements made by him and Bishop Anouile. I must say I am inclined to attach the least importance to that of the Abbé Delamere, as his whole letter (which has been published), giving a sketch of the war from the landing at Peh-tang to the evacuation of Peking, gives me the idea of being carelessly written. Such a statement as that appearing in print is naturally calculated to shake the confidence of one having such a strong personal feeling in the matter as Major Brabazon; and it is singular that the Abbé Delamere, who was General de Montauban's interpreter, should have fallen into this error. On the 6th instant, a notification

of a reward of fifty thousand taels (£17,500) was sent to the Roman Catholic Mission for circulation amongst the Christian community. An application has also been made to the Government to give publicity to the same amongst the community generally.

In the afternoon, I rode a short way into the country with Colonel Neale in the direction of the Russian cemetery. A considerable amount of grain was still standing, chiefly millet. Returning through the town, we observed men engaged filling up the ruts formed in the course of the day by the cart wheels. The streets also were undergoing their usual process of watering with water taken from the stagnant drains. After all, this system of daily road repairing does not seem so bad, as it is much more quickly done, and less obstructive to vehicles than macadamising is for some time after the metal is first put down.

September 10*th*.—A communication was sent this forenoon by Mr. Bruce to Wan-se-ang relative to Major Brabazon. It was nominally addressed to the Prince, and written in a friendly and conciliatory tone, simply stating that the father of one of the prisoners unaccounted for during the late war, had come out in hopes of procuring accurate information about the fate of his son, feeling dissatisfied with the accounts he had received; and further, entertaining the hope that, as no actual proof had been adduced of his death, he might possibly still be alive; and concluding by stating the conviction that His Imperial Highness would readily enter into the feelings of Major Brabazon in his painful position, and render what assistance might be practic-

able to enable him to carry out the only thing which he seemed to think remained for him to do, namely, visit Sang-ko-lin-sin's camp, and endeavour amongst his soldiers to obtain the tidings he sought.

In front of a horse doctor's shop, we had an opportunity to-day of seeing the mode of administering physic to horses. A sort of gallows is permanently erected at the door, under which the horse's head is brought; a noose is then fastened round his upper jaw, the other end of the rope being passed through a pulley in the beam above. A man then pulls the rope with some force, and the horse, to enable himself to keep his feet, has to open his mouth wide. The doctor then introduces a horn, and pours the necessary dose down his throat, the horse being incapable of offering any resistance, or in any way injuring his medical attendant.

Owing to the fall in the copper value of the dollar, now reduced to three hundred and forty cash, the fortnightly allowance of pork issued to the workmen by the contractor has been withdrawn, and the ordinary ration issued without any variety. From what Chang says about the gradually increasing cost of common articles of crockery, resulting from the destruction of the potteries by the Taepings, especially those of Chian-see, on the edge of the Poy-ang Lake, it would seem not improbable that stoneware fabricated in the Chinese fashion in England may at no distant date become an article of import.

September 11*th*.—Major Brabazon, being very anxious to hear the result of an interview which Mr. Wade had

to-day with Wan-se-ang regarding the communication sent yesterday by Mr. Bruce, Mr. Wade proceeded to give him a detailed account of what had passed, which was to the following effect:—

Wan-se-ang said that the carrying out of his scheme to visit Sang-ko-lin-sin's camp was next to impossible, and that though the Chinese Government would offer no obstacles to his going, at the same time it was not a proceeding that it would connect itself with, or incur any responsibility regarding, owing to the risk attending the undertaking; "as," asked Wan-se-ang, "what security have we, suppose anything happens to this person, that other members of his family do not come out and insist on prosecuting a similar inquiry after him, and thus the present trouble be perpetuated?" He then proceeded to show how entirely without hope such a search was, supposing it was practicable for Major Brabazon to undertake it with safety. In the first place, the soldiers that Sang-ko-lin-sin is now commanding are the levies of Shan-tung, whereas last year his army was composed of totally different materials, namely, Mongols and Tartars; consequently his present troops are totally unacquainted, as far as any personal knowledge is concerned, with the events to which Major Brabazon's search refers. In the second place, last April, when Messrs. Parkes and Wade were conducting their investigations, the Prince of Kung, who was applied to on the subject, wrote to both Sang-ko-lin-sin and Shung-pow, requesting them to state what they knew of the matter. Sang-ko-lin-sin's reply was very brief. He said that he had nothing whatever to do with the prisoners, and that all those who came into

his camp had been sent on by him to Peking. Shung-pow's reply was an evasive one, to the effect that, if there were European prisoners in his camp on the 21st of September, under the circumstances in which his army was placed—that of retreat—one of two things would be certain to happen, namely, that either the prisoners would escape to their own people, or else that they would be put to death by the soldiers in the hurry and confusion of retiring under defeat. As it would appear they had not escaped to their own lines, then their death at the hands of his soldiers must be assumed. He concluded his letter by stating—"At the same time, he would beg to remind the Prince that, on the occasion of the capture of the prisoners, he had written to Peking recommending strongly that they should be well treated, and no harm done them." Whatever individual share he may have had in their death is thus concealed by him. Certainly the presumption is that the soldiers would not have ventured to destroy them without some form of order from superior authority. This statement of Shung-pow's, Major Brabazon views as a further proof of the contradictory and insufficient nature of the evidence. Wan-se-ang states also that the Prince offered rewards of buttons, &c., for information in April last, and directed a careful search to be made on the spot, but nothing was found.

The difficulty of communicating with Sang-ko-lin-sin is very great, as there is now no direct or necessary intercourse between him and Peking, as he draws all his supplies from the Shan-tung province. The country along the line of road is in a very troubled state, and in

communicating with him from Je-ho, the couriers have to make a great detour, frequently disguised as beggars. Wan-se-ang candidly stated that Sang-ko-lin-sin was not making much head against the rebels, and, although victories were frequently notified in the Gazette, he said to Mr. Wade, "You know enough of our military system to be aware that such announcements do not always imply great successes." As far as information at present went, things were a little better, but no great progress had been made where Sang-ko-lin-sin was operating, though Shung-pow was doing better in a westerly direction.

Monsieur de Meritens had an interview also with Wan-se-ang to-day, and he expressed himself to him as much annoyed at the Brabazon question having been re-opened after what had occurred in April last, when they were given to understand that the matter was finally to be dropped, more especially after the large pecuniary indemnity which had been paid by the Chinese Government for the loss of the individual in question, regarding whose death not a doubt could exist. I certainly think everything has been done that it is practicable to do, and that the time has arrived for the subject ceasing to be agitated.

This afternoon, a party of the visitors returned from an excursion to one of the coal mines in the hills about twenty miles from Peking. They mention a fact connected with the ventilation, different from what Mr. Wyndham noticed at the mine he visited, namely, that the only mode they could make out by which the shaft was ventilated, was having a house over the mouth of

the pit, with a caugue * in it, in which a large fire was kept constantly burning, and thus all the foul air was drawn up from the pit. How the fresh air got down they were not clear, otherwise than by the same channel that the foul came up. Mr. Hine, of the Engineers, was one of the party, and capable of forming an opinion on the subject, but he could not detect any other system of ventilation.

September 12th.—I visited to-day, with Colonel Neale, the old Portuguese cemetery, which is situated outside the south gate on the west face of the Tartar city (the Pin-tze-mun). The course we took to reach it was by passing out by the Meridian Gate, and going westward under the south wall of the Tartar city, until its western angle was reached, where the wall of the Chinese city joins on to it. Continuing to go in a westerly direction, we came to a paved street running north and south. Turning up it north for about a hundred yards, we passed through the Si-pien-mun, or western convenience gate, into the country, and found ourselves on a broad paved road, surrounded on every side by luxuriant vegetable and cereal cultivation. The road, which goes due north, is shaded by a fair avenue of trees, and is in remarkably good order. Amongst the vegetable products, we noticed several extensive gardens containing nothing but French beans. The peasants in some places were enclosing ground by millet stalk fences. One man

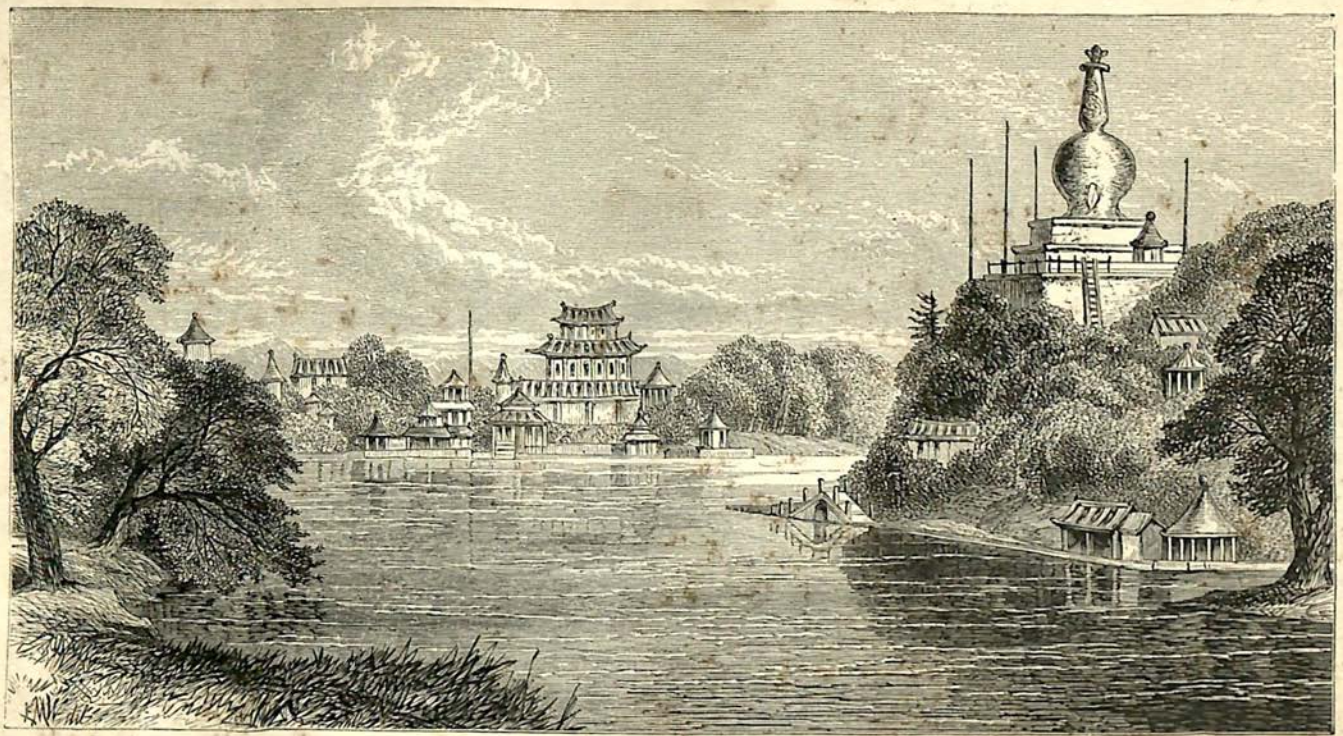
* Caugue, or bed, is pronounced *kang*, in contradistinction to *cdugue*, the wooden stocks put round Chinamen's necks for punishment. The caugue, or bed, is a raised flat stone, under which a fire is put in cold weather.

places the stalks in the ground so as to cross each other diagonally, while another shovels earth upon them to fix them. Two other men follow with a straw rope, and secure them above by longitudinal stalks, thus forming a rapidly constructed and, for all ordinary purposes, good fence. Proceeding along this causeway, we came to the Temple of the Moon, situated a little way from the city wall near the Pin-tze-mun. We now came to an intersecting paved causeway which passes out of that gate. Crossing it, we continued to go north along a tolerably wide suburban street with houses on each side, until the city wall comes again in view on the right. At this point a road between a line of houses is seen running west. We turned down this, and almost immediately came to some military barracks, about a quarter of a mile beyond which the entrance to the Portuguese cemetery is reached. It stands on the right-hand of the road, and has nothing to distinguish its entrance from that of the courtyard of a Chinese residence of the better class. Had we not met the Abbé Thierry in the neighbourhood, who was kind enough to guide us to it, we should not have been able to find the entrance, though we had passed the door several times.

This cemetery, which originally belonged to the Portuguese, and contains upwards of eighty tombs of the Jesuit missionaries, was, on their final departure from Peking, handed over by them to the Russians. It now remains a monument creditable to the civilisation of the Chinese, not a single tomb being in the slightest degree defaced. After the Convention of Peking last October, the Russians handed the cemetery over to the

French missionaries, who now take care of it. At the gate there is a Chinese house, where the man in charge of it lives. Passing from the small court in which it stands, a sort of garden is entered, having a monumental stone and a small marble lion on each side of the commencement of an avenue which runs up the centre, having vines trellised over longitudinal poles fixed in brick supports on either side. At the end of this avenue is the entrance to the cemetery, which consists of a massive gate of solid marble in one large slab. On entering the cemetery a pathway is seen running up the centre, and at the end of it, in the distance, a marble crucifix surmounting an altar of the same material, reached by a flight of marble steps. On the right of the entrance is a large and elaborate monument to Francis Xavier, who died in 1736. In front of this the ground has been recently disturbed. It was there that the French prisoners who died in the hands of the Chinese were originally interred. Their remains have since been removed to the old French cemetery, about seven miles to the westward of Peking. On the left of the entrance there is a monument of similar design, erected in 1745 in honour of the second centenary of the Jesuit mission in Peking. The cemetery is oblong, and all the graves are covered in by arched-roofed sarcophagi. They are arranged in eight rows of ten in each, five graves of every row being on each side of the central avenue. In front of every grave a tombstone is placed at a little distance from the sarcophagus, but the greater the distance, in like proportion is the honour. The tomb of

the celebrated Matthew Ricci stands on the right-hand side, at the extreme end of the cemetery, near the altar. It is a sarcophagus of the same shape as the others, and in front of it there is an oblong monumental stone of marble, about ten feet high, standing on a marble tortoise, the latter indicating it to be an Imperial gift. It bears an inscription in Chinese and in Latin. On each side of the extremity of the avenue near the altar there are two similar monumental stones, also standing on marble tortoises. The one on the right is in honour of the equally celebrated Verbist, erected in 1688, and that on the left is to the memory of a Portuguese Jesuit of the name of Pereira. On the same side, a little in front, is the tomb of Adam Shall, a Dutch Jesuit, erected by the Emperor Kan-hsi, by whom he would seem to have been highly appreciated, from the distance in front of his grave that the monumental stone is placed. Near it is the tomb of another well-known man, Castilone the painter, who was employed for some years decorating the palace. A dense vegetation surrounds the tombs, the whole of which are completely shaded from the sun by the rich foliage of the numerous trees that grow within the enclosure. Altogether I know no more interesting spot to visit in the neighbourhood of Peking than these curious relics of a bygone age. They form a practical illustration of the remarkable influence which the Jesuits must at one time have exercised in this country, and show the tolerant character of the Chinese Government towards religious faiths materially differing from their own,—a record, in fact, creditable to both, and calculated to give



THE PEI-TUZE, ABODE OF THE LIVING BUDDHA, AS SEEN FROM THE MARBLE BRIDGE, IMPERIAL CITY, PEKING.

From a Sketch by Geo. Hugh Wyndham, Esq.

Page 57, Vol II.

rise to a feeling of regret that the ambitious aims of the former should have so led them to interfere in temporal matters as to bring their influence to an end.

Returning, we entered the city by the Pin-tze-mun, went due east until we came to the main street of the west half of the town, and turning down it for a short way, we came to a cross street leading direct to the west gate of the Imperial city. Passing through this gate, the artificial hill is seen in front, and we find ourselves in a fine wide street, the Temple of Light on the right, its blue-roofed pagoda, with gilded ball on the top, being seen over the roofs of the shops. On each side of this street there are lines of old furniture shops. Near the end, to the left, is the Pe-sang, or northern church of the Romish mission. A few paces further east commences the marble bridge, on nine arches, six hundred feet long. As it is in course of being passed over, to the left a lovely view bursts on the eye, the lake with the lotus growing in it, surrounding the thickly wooded little hill surmounted by a globular bottle-shaped Lama monument, called the Pei-tuze, or "Abode of the living Buddha;" the various creeks crossed by beautiful marble bridges, and the borders of the lake, variegated by picturesque temples struggling to show themselves amongst the luxuriant vegetation which partly conceals them from view. As the bridge is crossed, to the right the gorgeous yellow tiling of the Emperor's palace is seen, and in front the equally gorgeous tiling of a Lama temple, under the wall of which we pass until we come to the north face of the palace, sepa-

rated from the road by a deep and broad moat, at present under grass cultivation. Here, for the reasons previously explained, connected with the palace, a detour has to be made round the artificial hill. This we accordingly made, and getting on its northern side, passed the end of the broad street where the banner-offices are, to the north-east angle of the enclosure wall, then turning south we went along a raised causeway having wide intervals on each side, bounded on the right by the wall of the artificial hill, and on the left by that of another Lama temple. Near the north-east angle of the palace we passed through a gateway into one of the streets of the Imperial city running south, parallel with the palace moat. This street ends close to the eastern entrance to the palace, from which a very wide street proceeds to the east gate of the Imperial city. It has the usual raised causeway in the centre, with broad intervals on each side, affording space for booths, workshops, restaurants, story-tellers, jugglers, &c. Passing through the Imperial city gate, a fine broadly-flagged bridge is crossed, which passes over the grain-bearing canal. Turning immediately to the right, and following the course of the wall, we come down to the wide street in which the Colonial Office and the Han-lin are. A few paces to the west we cross the marble bridge, also over the grain-bearing canal, turning up the west bank of which for about two hundred yards we are brought back to the Leang-koong-foo.

Mr. Lockhart, the well known medical missionary, arrived this afternoon from Tien-tsin, with the intention

of establishing an hospital and medical mission at Peking, the funds having been supplied by the London Missionary Society.

September 14th.—Sue, the teacher, came to take leave of us this morning, prior to departing on two months' leave, for the purpose of burying his father and mother, who have been dead for some years, but kept above ground until a propitious time arrived for their interment, which time he thinks has now come. This is a common custom in China, and there are regular establishments where the dead are kept in store until the relatives decide on placing the coffin in its final resting-place. Such establishments also have accommodation for the living, in the event of relatives wishing to reside as long as possible near the departed.

A range of buildings has recently been got ready for the Chinese teachers who will be required for the student interpreters shortly expected from England. Mr. Wade consulted Sue prior to his leaving as to whether they would be suitable. Mr. Wade observed from his manner that there was something wrong, and requested him to explain what it was. Sue then stated that it is not considered propitious to reside in a new house the door of which opens to the west in place of the east; the reasons for which, he added, are all detailed in the Almanack. However, after making a careful survey of the premises, he came to the conclusion that the difficulty might be got over, as the door itself was not a new one. At the same time, he said that it was very probable that the better class teachers would take exception to the aspect towards which the door

opened, owing to the house, though containing old materials in it, being in itself essentially new. Individually, he was prepared to adopt the view that, from some old materials being used in its construction, the house was not a new one, and consequently the site of the door unimportant. Mr. Wade sent for "Ariel" to rebuke him for having made this oversight, and he said "Yes, that such a rule was laid down in the Almanack for placing the door of a new house; but as the other aspect was the more convenient in this case, and as he did not himself attach much importance to what the Almanack said, he had placed it to the west." Sue was of a contrary opinion, and attached great weight to what the Almanack said, and did not at all approve of "Ariel" allowing his latitudinarian views to influence his professional proceedings.

While in the Chinese city in the afternoon, I passed a banking establishment, where the most frantic excitement prevailed amongst a crowd, the members of which were struggling and yelling, apparently to procure change of paper money. I have not seen anything approaching to the excitement since I have been in China, not even in one of their most warlike national dramas; and Colonel Neale, who was with me, was similarly impressed. Those who had got their notes changed made their exit, streaming with perspiration, gasping for breath, and exhausted, as if they had been in the black hole of Calcutta. Those in the rear, who had no hopes of getting to the front for some time, kept holding up their notes and vociferating. On returning to the Legation, we learned that it was a species of

Dutch auction, possessors of notes underbidding each other in reference to the amount of coin they were prepared to take from the bank for them, and which accounts for the cashiers passively looking on until the minimum offer has been made, when they take the notes and pay the money.

In one of the curiosity-shops, we stumbled on a relic of the late war, in the shape of an Enfield rifle, marked as belonging to the 3rd Buffs, and numbered 446, the property probably of the unfortunate Private Moyse, who was taken prisoner, along with a sergeant of the 44th and eighteen Hong Kong coolies, on the 12th of August, 1860, as the army was advancing on the Pei-ho. Private Moyse, through the imaginative powers of the sergeant of the 44th (who, with fourteen of the coolies, were sent back), was represented as having been beheaded because he refused to kow-tow before Sang-ko-lin-sin. The story (a pure fiction) was thought at the time "sensational," and therefore allowed to get into circulation. Private Moyse died in the hands of the Chinese, I have since ascertained, from what is represented as sickness, which it is not unlikely was of a nature resulting from drink, as both soldiers were intoxicated at the period of their capture. Fifty dollars was the price asked for the Enfield. The bayonet, in its sheath, was exposed for sale as a separate curiosity, and on opening casually a small tortoise-shell box, I found about twenty regulation percussion caps. By the people in the curiosity-shops all over the town I am now always addressed as "Tai-foo" (doctor), and am often requested by them to feel their pulses. They are

never contented, however, with an opinion as deduced from the examination of one wrist, but invariably require the other one to be felt also; otherwise my assurance that the pulse was "how," or good, would not be satisfactory to them, as they would view it as having been arrived at from imperfect data.

In the streets to-day, I noticed for the first time rag collectors going about with baskets and sticks three feet long, picking up with the latter rags and every species of fibrous material with great expertness.

A trader from the south of China, Mr. Glen by name, who has received a passport to go to Nu-che-wang, made his appearance this morning at the Legation, stating that he had taken the liberty of coming round by Peking, being anxious to ascertain some facts connected with the market for broadcloth. As Peking is not open to trade, and entirely out of the direction of Nu-che-wang, he has been directed to return to Tien-tsin within twenty-four hours.

September 15th.—This morning Hang-Ki called to announce that the Prince of Kung had returned from Je-ho, and to say that matters are progressing favourably. The Prince has held himself responsible that the Court has nothing to fear from foreigners on returning to Peking, and accepting that assurance, the Empress and Council have decided on bringing the young Emperor back. Already the Court has commenced to move towards the capital, some of the elder Princesses having returned. The Emperor's remains will leave Je-ho on the 23rd of the Ninth Moon. The present being the 10th of the Eighth Moon, that will be conse-

quently in forty-three days hence, and they will be ten days on the road. Hang-Ki requested to see me, to thank me for the cure of the sore on his cheek, and to be advised as to the best means of ensuring its non-return. I found him a little pulled down by his confinement to the house, and the daily lamentations which *li** has compelled him to go through on the death of his mother. His dress was made of a coarse description of white calico, and his girdle and the various articles suspended from it were of plain black silk, in place of the bright variegated colours that, under ordinary circumstances, they would be.

Count Eulenberg and the members of the Prussian Legation arrived to-day in Peking, on a visit to Monsieur de Bourboulon, so as to see Peking before leaving, the Prussian right of residence there not commencing for five years.

A Chinese runner arrived to-day at the Legation from Tung-chow, with a letter addressed to Mr. Bruce by three merchants' clerks from Shang-hai, who had come up to Tien-tsin, and starting from there on a shooting excursion on the Pei-ho, had gone on as far as Tung-chow. They therefore requested to be allowed to come on to Peking. Mr. Bruce declined to give them permission, as their coming up without passports was in direct violation of rule, and they were liable to arrest for so doing by the Chinese authorities.

* Custom in like cases.

CHAPTER III.

The Prince of Kung's brother-in-law brings a relative to the Legation to be cured of opium-smoking—A Chinese work in five thousand volumes—Peking butchers—Archers at practice—Imperial decree calling on the provincials to pay up their arrears—Pic-nic to the Dragon's Fountain—Scene in rural life—Departure of Major Brabazon—The Feast of the Moon—Aspect of the south-west portion of the Chinese city and its vicinity—Reappearance of Shung-pow—Return of the ladies of the Court—Dangers attending the use of charcoal—Shung-pow's breach of etiquette—View of portion of Yuen-ming-yuen—Mr. Wade's account of his journey to Tien-tsin with Major Brabazon—Count Eulenberg's interview with the Prince of Kung—The eastern part of the Chinese city—Interview with the brother of the Duke of Le-ang about purchasing his property adjoining the British Legation—Visit from Sue—Wan-se-ang's impressions of where Lord Macartney's Embassy was lodged—Poverty on the Wall of Peking—Panoramic description of what is seen during a walk round the Wall of the Tartar city.

September 16th.—At noon to-day, in accordance with an arrangement that had been entered into by Mr. Wade, Chung Ta-jin, a son-in-law of Kwei-liang's, and consequently brother-in-law to the Prince of Kung, to whom he is senior attaché, came to the Legation, accompanied by a relative who is anxious to be cured of opium-smoking. His name is Yeu Ta-low-ya, and his age thirty-nine. He commenced opium-smoking when he was seventeen, in the same way as the youths of the West commence the use of tobacco—for amusement. At twenty-eight he got an appointment in the interior,

and then had to give up the habit from necessity, his attendants having forgotten to bring his opium-pipe with them. He did not recommence opium-smoking until five years afterwards, when he was attacked with a "wan-ping" (severe illness), which, from his description of it, appears to have been ague, terminating in remittent fever. Since then he has continued the practice, smoking six mace-weight daily, equal to three drachms, or one hundred and eighty grains, which, if taken in the form of laudanum, would amount to about seven ounces, or three thousand three hundred and sixty drops. The opium is of foreign manufacture, and costs him six mace of silver, or six-tenths of a tael daily, equal to four shillings sterling. He takes three pipes daily: one at eleven A.M., another after the evening meal (dusk being the period at which it is eaten) until he dozes off, and the third pipe is taken when he wakes up towards midnight. The sensations which compel him to take the pipe are,—utter prostration of system, incessant yawning, performed with a degree of lassitude amounting almost to pain,—also a flow of tears and watery secretion from the nose. In other respects he seems to enjoy fair health, his appetite still remaining good, which is rare in opium-smokers. Though he has lost flesh considerably since commencing the habit, he is still an able-bodied looking man of large frame. His complexion, he says, has suffered a good deal since he resumed the habit.

His object in submitting himself for medical treatment is, that he is about to be appointed to a prefecture, and he feels himself quite unequal to enter on the

duties of such an office so long as he is a slave to this practice, which, should he be unable to break himself of it, will probably seriously damage his official career. I examined his lungs and heart with the stethescope, but did not find any deviations from their natural state. Chung Ta-jin listened also to the heart-sounds, and had it explained to him by Mr. Wade that we look upon the heart as the great central pulse, the regulator, in fact, of all the other pulses, which are mere surface indices of what the deep-seated one is; in place of possessing, as they suppose, an individuality of beat to the extent of upwards of four hundred varieties. Chung seemed much interested and struck by this explanation, and several times repeated his examination, making analytical remarks in reference to the character of the sounds he heard. I commenced the treatment by giving him a mixture of bark and opium, to be taken at the periods that the desire for the pipe returns, but not to exceed three times a day, and the pipe on no account to be used.

After the opium-smoking question had been disposed of, they endeavoured to do a stroke of business with Mr. Wade of another kind, and dispose of a valuable work in five thousand volumes of which Yeu Ta-low-ya is the owner. It is called the Tu-shu-tze-tang, or "complete edition of books and maps ancient and modern,"—a species of Chinese encyclopædia of literature, or, more properly speaking, according to Mr. Wade, a work like the "Edinburgh Cabinet Library" on a very extended scale. The sum asked for it is two thousand five hundred taels. Mr. Wade, however,

is not prepared to give this amount, though he is very anxious to possess the book, which is one of a very complete and comprehensive character, and for which he would be willing to give half the sum asked, or about four hundred pounds sterling.

While walking with Colonel Neale this afternoon through some of the streets in the Tartar city, we several times passed sheep in course of being killed at the doors of butchers' shops. The sheep's legs being tied, they throw it down and cut its throat over a shallow tub, carefully saving the blood, which is used for culinary purposes. The Peking butchers display great skill in removing the flesh from the bony parts, by detaching it along with the periosteum or membranous covering of the bone, which leaves the latter perfectly bare.

Coming round by the artificial hill, we found some archers at practice under the wall, the target being placed at a range of forty yards. Great attention appeared to be paid to attitude, or what in the present days of rifle instruction is called "position drill." One foot is slightly advanced, and the hind portion of the body well protruded. Aim is then taken, and on the arrow leaving the bow the hind foot is closed up, and the right arm kept extended in an attitude for a few seconds, the skill of the archer apparently being as much estimated by his knowledge of "position drill" as by the correctness of his aim.

September 17th.—Wan-se-ang lately made the admission to Mr. Wade, that the three points which the Emperor had fully made up his mind to resist in the

Treaty were, residence at Peking, the passport system, and the opening of the Yang-tse-kiang to foreign trade.

The following Imperial decree has been published in to-day's Gazette, rebuking the provincial officials for being in arrears :—

"Decree.

"General Order to the Provincials to bring up their arrears in finance, that the Banner Garrison may be paid in Peking.

"The Board of Revenue returned for the year 1861 the amount of seven millions taels to be applied to the pay of the Peking bannermen, and of this amount five millions seven hundred thousand taels are in arrears. The deficit is as follows :—

	Taels.
Ho-nan (land revenue)	400,000
Shan-si (ditto)	120,000
Shen-si (ditto)	350,000
Various provinces (iron outlay)	200,000
Chi-li, East (salt revenue)	400,000
Ditto, ditto (sundries)	50,000
Shan-tung (salt revenue)	170,000
Ditto (land revenue)	720,000
Sz-chuen (under various heads)	400,000
Hu-peh (ditto, ditto)	900,000
Ditto (grain commutation)	100,000
Hu-nan (various)	800,000
Ditto (grain commutation)	100,000
Kwang-si (ditto)	400,000
Two-kwang (salt revenue)	200,000
Canton (customs)	450,000

	Taels.
Kin-kiang (customs)	200,000
Hwai-kai (ditto)	400,000

"To owe which," says his Imperial Majesty, "is trifling with a grave necessity, and in this time, when expenses are so heavy, not to be tolerated."

September 18th.—The lapse of twelve months makes a great change in the relative positions of nations. To-day is the anniversary of the action of Chang-kia-wan, and the capture of the prisoners. A scene of a very different kind was passing this morning in the neighbourhood of Peking, in the form of a pic-nic party to the "Dragon's Fountain Temple," in the hills, consisting of Monsieur and Madame de Bourboulon, Mr. Bruce, the Counts Eulenberg, senior and junior, Messieurs Brandt, Bunsen, Berg, and Dr. Lucius of the Prussian Legation, Messieurs Glinker and de Guest of the Russian, Baron de Meritens, and Mr. Wyndham. The whole country between Peking and the foot of the hills is still covered with millet, the harvest apparently only commencing. The mode of gathering-in the millet is the following:—The head is cut off the stalk to be thrashed; the stalk is then put up in bundles, and exposed for some time to the sun, so as to become thoroughly dried before being stored up for use. As we were getting near the foot of the hills, Mr. Wyndham and myself, who were riding a little in the rear, observed something out of the common going on at a cottage, so we went to see what it was, and found that a pig was about to be killed. The proceeding seemed a much more ceremonious one than it is with

us. A low table is brought out and placed in front of the house; the pig's legs are then tied, and he is with care lifted on the table, his head being held over the edge over a small tub. The inmates of the cottage having assembled, the operator put an apron on, and, arming himself with a long knife, made a deep incision in the pig's throat, which caused almost instantaneous death, and seemed a less cruel mode of making away with animals of this kind than the slower method which is practised by the butchers at home.

I went to the top of the hill above the "Eight Great Temples" with Count Eulenberg, senior, and we had a beautiful view of Yuen-ming-yuen lake, with the marble bridge on several arches, crossing over to a temple on an artificial island.

We reached the Pin-tze-mun at sundown, and a quiet and inoffensive crowd assembled to look at the "foreign horsewoman," as they call Madame de Bourboulon. The carts which had taken out provisions, &c., had not arrived by the time the gates were being closed, but an arrangement was made with the gatekeepers that they would be admitted on their coming up.

September 19th.—Major Brabazon, dissatisfied with the proofs adduced of his son's death on the 21st of September last in Shung-pow's camp, but satisfied of the improbability of his being now alive, and also of the impossibility of carrying out his intention of visiting Sang-ko-lin-sin's camp, departed this morning for Tien-tsin, along with Mr. Wade, who kindly undertook to accompany him so far on his homeward journey.

To-day is one of the three great settling-days of the year. Accounts are all squared and debits paid on the 1st of the First Moon, the 9th of the Fifth, and the 15th of the Eighth Moon, which is to-day. It is also a great feast-day under ordinary circumstances, being the "Feast of the Moon." This year, however, the death of the Emperor confines its celebration solely to financial matters.

Colonel Neale, taking advantage of the removal of the scaffolding that supported the matting, is having a look-out place constructed, about the height of the city wall, so as to enjoy a view of the city without the inconvenience of having to get permission to go on the wall. By noon to-day the workmen had the thing completed to the height of over forty feet, which gives a fair view of the city and the hills in the distance. Only two materials are used in this structure—poles and small rope. The rapidity and stability with which it has been run up is remarkable.

In the afternoon I walked with Dr. Nicolson and Mr. Bainbridge through the main street of the Chinese city. It was unusually crowded, and gave indications of a holiday. By degrees a considerable crowd got round us. Feeling as if something struck me slightly, and hearing at the same moment a lad cry "wei-lo," I turned sharply round and tried to catch him by the tail, and threaten him with the Kau-che-tee-ping, or street police, but not only did he bolt, but the greater portion of the crowd also, and we continued our way unmolested. We passed out by the central south gate of the Chinese city into the country, and walked westward along the opposite

side of the ditch until we came to the west gate of the south face, by which we re-entered the city. Here the scene is quite rural, there being no indications of a town at this part of the enclosure. A broad sandy road passes through a mass of dense vegetation, here and there varied by a cottage or two; exactly, in fact, as the country looks hereabouts outside the wall. Continuing a northern course for a mile, we came to the broad street running east and west between the two side gates. We went along this street until we came to the place of execution, where the broad street running north joins it. Turning down this street, we re-entered the Tartar city by the gate near the old Portuguese cathedral, and two miles further north-east brought us to the Leang-koong-foo. On taking off my coat, I found in one of the pockets a large Peking cash, which had been thrown at us, and striking the side of the coat, had fallen into the pocket: certainly the most notable instance of prodigality I have witnessed in China, and which can only be accounted for by referring it to some strong excitement incidental to a feast-day.

September 20th.—Count Eulenberg, being anxious to see the view from the city wall, asked me to guide him there, which I did to-day, the younger Count and Mr. Brandt coming at the same time. We went on the wall at the Ha-ta-mun, and they were all much struck with the imposing appearance of the wall and the prospect from it.

September 21st.—Shung-pow passed through Peking a few days ago, on his way to Je-ho, to pay his respects to the young Emperor. It is presumed that the Council

will direct him to return at once to his army in Shan-tung, which he appears to have left without any authority.

September 22*nd*.—In the course of an interview which Baron de Meritens had to-day with Wan-se-ang, the latter mentioned that the Empress of Tan-quang (the late Emperor's mother) and the ladies of her Court, are to enter Peking to-morrow, and that no one will be allowed to be in the streets, which will be lined with troops as they pass. The shops are all closed, and no one is allowed to look at the *cortége*, not even the troops, who wheel about as it approaches, and stand with their backs turned to it as it passes.

September 23*rd*.—This morning Chung Ta-jin came to the Legation with a message from the Prince of Kung, requesting that none of us, or those connected with us, would go towards the north of the city in the course of the day, for the reason mentioned yesterday by Wan-se-ang to Monsieur de Meritens. Instructions accordingly were immediately issued by Mr. Bruce. Chung represents his friend Yeu-ta-low-ya as making fair progress towards being weaned from his opium-pipe, which, however, he still much misses, the internal use of the drug being but an indifferent substitute for the pleasure afforded by its inhalation.

Talking to-day of the injurious mode adopted by Europeans in China of heating rooms by charcoal, under the supposition that, if brought in red hot, the fumes are not injurious, a case was mentioned of five Chinamen, servants of a Mr. Dallas at Shang-hai, who, about ten years ago, got hold of some charcoal, and took it into

their sleeping room at night in an open pan. They shut the door, and were all found dead in the morning. Captain Sommerville also, of the Madras Artillery, sitting over his charcoal fire at Shang-hai in 1842, was suddenly seized with impending insensibility. He got up and staggered towards the door, succeeded in laying hold of it, and fell down insensible. In falling, he had pulled the door off its hinges, which let in a fresh current of air; this, combined with his clothes having caught fire, acting as a stimulant, roused him and saved his life.*

September 24th.—The "winter hat" has been put on to-day, the official announcement for the wearing thereof having appeared in the Gazette, in which publication also Shung-pow and the Governor of Shan-tung are reprimanded and fined for a breach of etiquette in having presented letters of salutation to the Empress Dowager prior to the expiry of the twenty-seven days of profound mourning. Shung-pow, in addition, has been denounced by the Censorate for having left his command without sanction, and for coming to Peking at a time when matters are so critical in the south. Shung-pow excuses himself on the ground that the province of Ho-nan, where he was more specially operating, is now tranquil.

September 25th.—We had another pic-nic to the hills, going to-day to the Pee-yoon-tzu, or Azure Cloud

* Since leaving China, I have heard of an accident of a similar kind occurring at Shang-hai, in the winter of 1863-64, to Colonel Hough, of the 29th Bombay Native Infantry (Beloochees), which was nearly attended by fatal results.

monastery, referred to on the 30th of April last. The country in the vicinity is now beautifully wooded. The harvest is being rapidly gathered in, though a good deal of millet is still standing. On our way back we passed over a series of sand hills, from the tops of which we had an excellent view of a portion of Yuen-ming-yuen, its lakes, marble bridges, and fantastic pagoda-shaped edifices. Some of them presented a charred and blackened appearance, and seeing that they had been fired, it was singular that they had escaped being totally destroyed. The hill in the rear with the tall pagoda on it, is not a portion of the Yuen-ming-yuen enclosure, but is appended to it in the same way that the artificial hill is to the palace in Peking. We skirted the walls of Yuen-ming-yuen until we came to the stream that passes from Peking into its lake, near a village apparently once of some importance, from the remains of a fine temple seen in the main street. Following the course of the stream, it guided us back to Peking, which we entered by the See-che-mun.

Mr. Wade returned this afternoon from Tien-tsin, and gave me an interesting account of his journey there with Major Brabazon. Passing through Tung-chow, the Major expressed a desire to know if, when the prisoners were taken, any note was made of their professions. Mr. Wade went to the prefect, whom he knows very well, and the day being the 19th of September, asked him if he recollected on that day twelve months his handing him a letter through the gate of the city, after the capture of the prisoners. He laughed, as Chinamen usually do, when anything disagreeable is mentioned.

In reference to the query about the prisoners, he said that they were all taken to the temple where the Prince of I was, and that their names were taken down. Being particularly asked as to whether their professions were also recorded, he distinctly said "No," adding, "When a batch of prisoners are taken, we attach only importance to the head one, and on this occasion we knew perfectly well that Pa Ta-jin (Mr. Parkes) was the principal person, and we were consequently indifferent as to special details about the others." At Tung-chow Major Brabazon was much affected, and expressed his regret to Mr. Wade that he had ridden across the country, as, from its aspect, escape appeared to him to have been so easy, well mounted as they all were. This is an opinion, I may add, that many others hold, much less interested in the matter than Major Brabazon, though better able to form a judgment, from having been with the army at the period of their capture. The prefect of Tung-chow also told Mr. Wade that on the prisoners being captured, Sang-ko-lin-sin ordered them to be taken to his Lieutenant-General, Jui-lin. The prefect admitted, without hesitation, that two of the prisoners were executed in Shung-pow's camp, and volunteered the information that last April a communication was received from the Prince of Kung to the effect that he would confer a button or grade of promotion on any one who would furnish information tending to produce their remains, or a portion of their dress. A careful search was made on the spot, but nothing was found.

At Tien-tsin Mr. Wade had a long conversation with

Wang, who gave his statement in a ready and truthful manner. He said that two days after the negotiations were broken off at Tien-tsin, in September of last year, he was sent for from Tung-chow, and had to take a sedan chair, and make a long detour on the opposite side of the Pei-ho, owing to the advance of the army on its Tung-chow side. He arrived on the 18th of September at Tung-chow, just as they were bringing the prisoners in. He remained there ten days, when he received a summons to wait on the Prince of Kung at Hai-tee-en, a village close to Yuen-ming-yuen, where the Prince then had a country house. There, on the 1st of October, he saw the Prince and Wan-se-ang, neither of whom seemed much alarmed. Wan-se-ang said to him, "Well, what are we to do with those prisoners, behead them, or send them back?" He strongly recommended that the former course should be avoided. The following day he again saw them, and they were then a good deal perturbed, having received notice that in the event of the prisoners not being given up, Peking would be burned. On consultation, they came to the conclusion to give up the two prisoners they had in Peking (Messieurs Parkes and Loch) on the 8th, and wrote to that effect, sending for Wang to know whether the Chinese they had written, rendered into English, would make that understood. The delay in giving up the two prisoners mentioned is apparently explained by the fact, that a reference to Je-ho was necessary. Two months after the peace, Sang-ko-lin-sin took Wang with him to Shan-tung, where he remained in charge of his commissariat until Tsun-how applied for his ser-

vices as linguist in the Customs at Tien-tsin. He represents Sang-ko-lin-sin's army as very defective in every respect but artillery, to which the General pays great attention, endeavouring to improve it as much as the means at his command will permit.

Mr. Wade had a visit from Tsun-how, who talked very rationally on public matters, and alluded to a passage in the classics, which says that, "When a system has been too long in operation, it becomes worn out, and requires modification to enable it to endure." "Now," he remarked, "our system is of that nature, and requires modification and change to enable it to continue,"—a very sensible and pertinent observation.

September 27th.—Count Eulenberg and the members of the Prussian Legation had an interview to-day with the Prince of Kung, which was granted with some difficulty, on the ground that they had come to Peking clandestinely. The interview, however, passed off very well, and I hear that the impression they formed of the Prince is very favourable.

To-day, for the first time, I rode through the eastern half of the Chinese city. Passing by the Ha-ta-mun, and going up a wide street that runs south for about three quarters of a mile, where it ends in a long street running at right angles with it, east and west, I followed the eastern portion of it, and after a long ride over what ultimately became a country road in very bad repair, I passed out by the east gate of the city into the country.

To-day's ride, and my walk through the western half

of the Chinese city on the 19th, convince me that not one half of the space enclosed by the wall is built over. About half is occupied by the grounds surrounding the Temples of Heaven and Agriculture, which are very extensive, especially those of the former, and the remainder of the space is under cultivation. The Temple of Heaven occupies one-eighth, and the Temple of Agriculture one-sixth, of the whole Chinese city enclosure.

Amongst the news of the day, we hear that a large number of workmen are now engaged repairing the Imperial palace in Peking. Also, that the dollar has fallen in value to two hundred and forty cash, and that the return of the Emperor and Court will bring it still lower. Public confidence in Government bank notes is now entirely gone, and no one will take them.

September 28th.—Mr. Lockhart, being desirous of at once establishing his medical mission in Peking, arrangements are now being made to purchase, on the part of her Majesty's Government, the premises adjoining the Leang-koong-foo, which the Prussians occupied during their brief residence in the capital in May last. The proprietor is of the Imperial family, somewhat removed, and holds the rank of a Chiang-tseun, or general of nobility. As previously mentioned, he is the brother of the owner of the Leang-koong-foo. He resides forty-three miles from Peking, and comes in periodically. He met Mr. Wade yesterday on the premises, and readily entered into negotiations which were intended merely to be confined to hiring the property, with the view of its being re-let by her Majesty's Government to

Mr. Lockhart on the part of the London Missionary Society. The Chiang-tseun, however, immediately proposed that the British Government should purchase it out and out. Mr. Wade asked him if it would not be necessary first to make a reference to the Prince of Kung; he said, "Oh, not at all; I am quite prepared to conclude the transaction at once." The sum he asked was eight thousand taels. On Mr. Wade saying that he did not think there was any probability of dealing at that price, he said, in an off-hand way, "Well, I won't take anything under four thousand." On Mr. Wade urging a further abatement, he said, "We are friends; now why should you beat me down so? Besides, I am very poor." He ultimately agreed to take five thousand dollars, which Mr. Wade fixed on as a convenient sum to make the payment in, but after the bargain was concluded, he begged that the amount might be paid him in the equivalent of taels, namely, three thousand seven hundred, as he was unacquainted with the dollar, and would prefer being paid in the native currency.

September 29th.—Sue, the teacher, who recently proceeded on two months' leave of absence to superintend the final settlement of the mortal remains of his parents, called to-day to pay his respects. He visited Mr. Bruce and the different members of the Legation, and conducted himself, as he always does, in an easy and gentlemanly manner.

I saw to-day, on the premises next door, the general of nobility referred to yesterday, who, from the redundancy of "gentle blood" in his veins, belongs to that

unfortunate class in China who are not allowed to earn their own livelihood, and are consequently dependent on the State for support, which, at the present time, is rather a precarious source of supplies. In appearance he is tall and thin, of dark complexion and Tartar physiognomy. He was plainly dressed and attended by a limited retinue.

As I was desirous of knowing where Lord Macartney's embassy was lodged during its stay at Peking, Mr. Hart undertook to try and find out for me, so he asked Wan-se-ang, who said that it was at the Liz-yih-quang, or "hotel for the four nations that require interpreters," namely, the Manchu, Mongol, Corean, and Thibetian. It is situated in the Tartar city, immediately under the south wall, near the Meridian Gate. Wishing to see the place, Colonel Neale, Mr. Bunsen, and myself went up this afternoon on the wall overlooking it, but as its appearance and position did not at all correspond with the description given in Staunton's account of the Embassy, we came to the conclusion that Wan-se-ang must have answered Mr. Hart's question from surmise, and not from positive knowledge.

We walked some little way along the wall, and met with no impediment from the various wall-keepers, who reside in guard-houses that stand all along the battlements towards the inner face of the wall, and distant from each other about three hundred feet. These soldiers, in several instances, seemed poor, and in one of the houses we went into, an amount of squalid misery was seen which we could not leave without doing something temporarily to relieve it. One man in the house

was old, emaciated, and in bad health. The guard-house, with the exception of a few bowls and chop-sticks, and the ordinary fixture of a caugue,* or stone bed-place, was without furniture. On the latter, a piece of matting was spread, on which four boys were sitting, varying from three to eight years of age, the children of a younger man who seemed to be in charge of one of the ramps leading up from the Meridian Gate. The children were without clothing, and seemed to have lost their mother. This house is on the portion of the wall immediately fronting the main entrance to the palace, which is used only on state occasions, and how such an amount of squalid poverty can exist under circumstances which might be supposed to be under the immediate eye of the Government, it is difficult to understand. When we left the place, a hope was anxiously expressed that we would return again in a short time. The inference is, that this gate-keeper has not received his pay regularly, and that having no well-to-do relatives to assist him, he has had to part by degrees with all his property to procure the necessaries of life.

September 30th.—Having arranged with Mr. Bunsen yesterday to walk round the Tartar city on the top of the wall, provided we were allowed to do so, we commenced the undertaking to-day at half past twelve, ascending the wall by a ramp that is situated between the Ha-ta Gate and the grain-bearing canal. The length of the entire circuit is sixteen miles. As we proceeded towards the west, Peking presented one vast surface of foliage, no houses, with the exception of those

* Pronounced *kang*.

immediately under the wall, being visible. The sameness of the scene, however, was broken by the brilliant hue of the glazed yellow roofs of the Imperial palace, on which the sun shone brightly. From this aspect we saw very well a considerable portion of the chief palatial buildings. Fronting the south there are four large edifices, built on stone foundations, painted red and raised about twenty-five feet from the ground. The top of this masonry work, which is of oblong shape, is surrounded by a marble balustrade, forming a protection for the terrace that runs round the base of the other buildings. Each of the four has a gilded ornament at the ends of the ridges of the roofs, and the edifice, third from the front, has two detached turret-shaped wings on each side, two in front, and two in rear. On their tops are gilded balls of some size. Over the upper part of the front of the large central hall, an oblong board is seen, a good deal defaced, on which are inscribed characters in gold. This hall with the turret wings is said to be the great reception hall, but from the absence of repair it would seem to have been out of use for some time. The window frames are of lattice-work, and, as far as I could make out by the aid of a telescope, a transparent preparation of horn that is employed for making lanterns is the palatial substitute for window glass. The southern entrance to the palace, which faces the Meridian Gate, consists of large folding-doors painted red, studded with gilded knobs. A long avenue leads from it up to the first of the raised buildings, through the foundation-wall of which there are five arched entrances, one large one in the centre, and

two smaller ones on each side. From the top of the avenue to each of these entrances a marble bridge proceeds, the intervals between the balustrades of the bridges being occupied by little flower gardens. A short way in front, on each side of the entrance, are two square columns of marble, each surmounted by a lion of the same material. Over the outer gate, which is in very good order, there is an oblong board of an azure blue, with an inscription in large gilt letters. On both sides of the avenue leading to the inner entrance, are rows of offices, with paper-covered windows.

Continuing a westward course along the wall, here forty-eight feet wide, we came to some large stone blocks connected with the mechanical appliances, now out of order, for raising a massive portcullis which passes vertically through the wall and obstructs the entrance to the grain-bearing canal; the lower portion consisting of bar work, so as to admit the water, while it effectually prevents all ordinary ingress or egress. The mechanism for raising it is so much out of repair, that we could not form any idea as to how it was worked.

So soon as we had passed the grain-bearing canal, the yellow roofs of the "Imperial Carriage Department," the green tiles of the Leang-koong-foo, and those of the Russian Mission, were seen, the latter being plain in character, and recognised only by the flag floating above them. The hill with the monument to the "Living Bhudda," the artificial hill, the Drum and Bell Towers, with a distant white Lama monument near the Pin-tze-mun, here came in sight. With these exceptions and the palace buildings, an isolated roof here and there

shining through was all that broke the monotony of the forest of green which now shrouds Peking.

On our passing the Meridian Gate, the whole of the central line of raised palace buildings, seven in number, came into view, their roofs presenting a dazzling aspect, varied by the equally bright yellow of those of the lower buildings peeping through the trees on either side of the central line.

Proceeding further west, when we were about midway between the Meridian and the western gates of the south wall (the Shung-che-mun, or "Gate of Warriors"), the palace roofs began to be less distinctly seen, and a Mahomedan mosque just showed its head amidst the trees that surround it. In the distance, the blue-roofed pagoda, with its gilded ball, of the Temple of Light (near the Roman Catholic Mission) is now seen. Immediately under the wall, the old Portuguese cathedral, recently repaired by and now the property of the French, comes in sight, and in a line behind it are two spiral-shaped pagodas.

The western gate is now reached. A little way beyond it, not far from the wall, an extensive range of buildings is seen in ruins—the remains of the Se-ang-fang, or "Enclosure for Elephants." A stud of fifty-four was once kept there, but only one now survives. The view towards the south as yet has been confined to the roofs of the houses of the Chinese city, which are much more distinctly seen than those of the Tartar city, from the comparatively small number of trees that grow in their immediate vicinity. Looking towards the Tartar city, the palace roofs are scarcely visible, and continuing to

go west, when about half way between the gate and the south-western angle, with the exception of the houses close to the portion of the wall where we were, and the two white bottle-shaped Lama monuments indistinctly seen, nothing else could be discerned, clear as the atmosphere was, with a brilliant sun shining. As we approached the angle, the top of the western wall began to be seen through the trees, and a Foo not far from the angle, roofed with glazed tiles of very bright green. It is the palace of one of the younger brothers of the Prince of Kung, and is called the Sze-yih-foo. It is a fine edifice, and has only been recently built. Looking towards the Chinese city, we have got beyond the portion of it that is regularly built over, and the country part has commenced. At this point, on the Chinese city side, a large cemetery is seen, containing a number of horse-shoe shaped tombs built of mason work, resembling those so common in the south.

At a quarter to two o'clock, we reached the south-west angle, which is protected on both faces by a redan-shaped tower exactly the same as has been described at the other angles that I have visited. A few yards from this structure, the northern portion of the wall of the Chinese city joins the west wall of the Tartar city, the height of the former being more than a half, and its breadth at the top exactly a half, of the wall we were on. It seemed in very good repair, but thickly covered with weeds, though the *terreplein* is paved with broad flat brick work, similar to that of the Tartar city wall.

We now turned north, the palace roofs and the artificial hill being seen very indistinctly in the distance,

also the western gates and the white Lama monuments already mentioned, one of them being that of the "Living Buddha." To the west, a beautifully wooded country is seen, variegated by the brighter green of fields of millet and other crops. The *terreplein* of the west wall, though in excellent order as far as the brick-work is concerned, nevertheless is much grown over with a species of barley grass and brushwood, so much so that sheep were here and there feeding on it. In many places the brushwood has attained considerable size, showing the earthy substratum and the power of vegetable nature in forcing its way through dense obstructions, the intervals of mortar between the paving bricks measuring about a third of an inch, and it is between these limited spaces that this vegetation has sprung up. At numerous parts of the wall, both on its outer and inner faces, small trees may be seen flourishing that have forced their way out between the bricks. The wall here is considerably narrower than on the southern aspect, being only thirty feet wide at the top, whereas on the latter it is forty-eight feet.

At a quarter past two, we got to the Pin-tze-mun. Here, looking to the west, are seen the Temple of the Moon; a thickly populated suburb; and the pagoda of the village of Pa-lee-chang in the distance. At this gate we were invited by the soldier residing in the guard-house near one of the ramps, to come into his quarters, which were much more comfortable in character than those referred to yesterday. He made us drink some cold water, and then gave us hot tea. The arrangements of his house were according to the established rule, the

part fronting the door being the sitting-room, with a little table and seat of ceremony on each side of it. Partitioned off on each side of this reception room is a bedroom and a kitchen, the former being on the left hand side. From the Pin-tze-mun, the palace roofs are indistinctly seen, but there is a very good view of the artificial mount, or "Prospect Hill," as it has been named by the English. On the north of the broad street, running east from the Pin-tze-mun, is seen a white bottle-shaped monument, surmounted by a sort of green cornice, resembling a flat umbrella, with a fringe round it; also the yellow roofs of the King Dragon's Temple, which is not far from the gate, and has a "wall of respect" a long way in front of it, which indicates that the part of the street intervening between it and the entrance to the temple is to be kept clear, and passers-by are to take the south of the wall.*

We started from the Pin-tze-mun at twenty minutes past two, and walking at the rate of four miles an hour, reached the See-che-mun in a few minutes over half-an-hour. From this point, the only object that attracts attention is the wide street running due east from the gate, and passing between the Drum and the Bell Towers. Leaving the See-che Gate, three minutes' smart walking brought us to the north-western angle, which we reached at a quarter to three, having taken exactly an hour, less five minutes that we rested in the

* In front of all Chinese private residences above a certain class, and of certain public buildings, a few yards of wall is placed, called the "wall of respect," between which and the entrance proper it is not considered etiquette to pass; wayfarers being supposed always to take the outer side of this wall.

guard-house at Pin-tze-mun, to walk from one western angle to the other. Looking from here, in a north-westerly direction, the pagoda of Yuen-ming-yuen is seen.

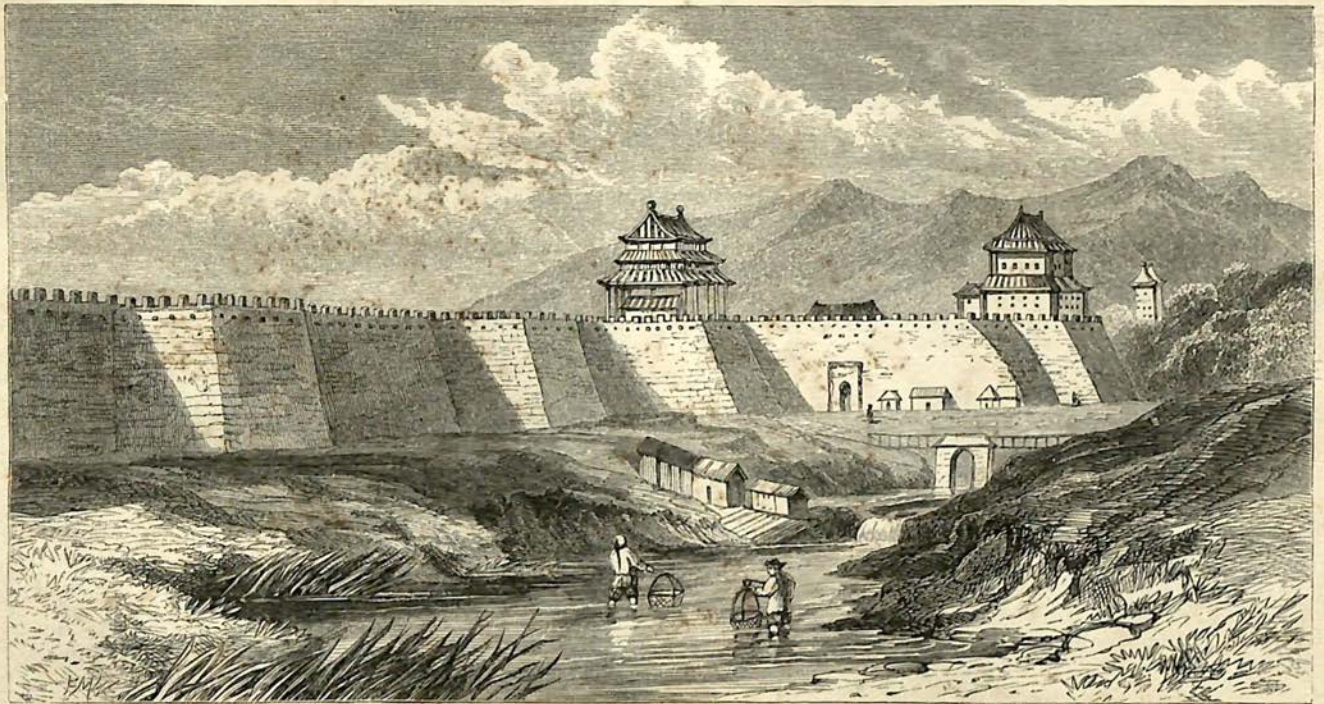
We started from the angle at a quarter to three, and proceeded along the northern wall, which is much broader than on any of the other aspects. On measuring the *terreplein,* I found it to be sixty feet broad, and in those portions where there are projecting bastions, an additional breadth of forty-five feet is added, making a total breadth on the top, at intermediate parts, of one hundred and five feet. On the bastions there are raised brick-work platforms, for the mounting of guns, but none were in position. Proceeding eastward towards the Ter-che-mun, the view of the city was confined to the monuments so often mentioned, "Prospect Hill," and a single yellow roof seen in the distance. Approaching this gate, a lake covered with water-lilies comes in view immediately behind it; and when the gate is reached, a similar lake is seen on the eastern side, a street passing from the gate between the two lakes.

The wall between the north-west angle and the Ter-che-mun makes a considerable curve outwards, so as to be accommodated to a stream that there runs past. On the wall, on each side of the gateway towers, as at all the other gates, are four tall poles fixed in raised pedestals of brick, for the purpose of hoisting banners and lights.

We started for the An-ting-mun at a quarter past three, and as it is approached there is no novelty in the view, the Drum and Bell Towers, Prospect Hill, and the monument to the "Living Buddha" being the only

structures visible. Here the two former are comparatively near, and at half past three we were in a line with them and the artificial or Prospect Hill, indicating the centre of the northern wall. In ten minutes more we reached the An-ting Gate. Here the wall bore marks of our occupation, having been recently rebuilt in several places, where the parapet had been knocked down to make embrasures for flank defences during the time the Allies were in possession of it.

At a quarter to four we left the An-ting Gate, and went towards the north-eastern angle; in a short time we came to a magnificent yellow-roofed Lama temple, the building being on a scale of more than ordinary grandeur. Near it there is another temple, which is the Confucian temple of the Tartar city. From this portion of the wall we had an excellent view of the Temple of the Earth, where our breaching batteries were placed, and whose shot, had they opened fire, would have played right into the Lama and Confucian temples, and a densely populated portion of the town about it. The Temple of the Earth consists of an outer high wall, enclosing an inner one of equal height, which contains three other considerable enclosures, the lofty walls of which are painted red, and protected at the top by bright green glazed tiles. Within these latter enclosures there are a number of temples, shaded by thick groves of trees. These buildings are also painted red, and roofed with green tiles, and present a picturesque aspect from amongst the trees. From this part of the wall the long and wide street that runs north from the Ha-ta-mun is seen.



THE ANTING GATE OF PEKING.

Sketched by Geo. Hugh Wyndham, Esq.

Page 90, Vol. II.

As we neared the north-eastern angle, some vacant spaces appeared, this portion of the city being less wooded and built over. Near the angle a good deal of water is collected, which partially surrounds the northern establishment of the Russians, whither their ecclesiastical mission has been transferred since the arrival of Colonel de Baluzac and the diplomatic corps. The establishment in the north angle of the city has been in their possession for some time. It is surrounded by a wall containing a number of detached buildings and a plain little church, surmounted by a cross.

We reached the north-eastern angle at ten minutes past four, and at once turned south, coming, in about ten minutes, to the Tung-che-mun, or the northern of the two east gates. From this a broad and badly-repaired street runs west. To the left, or south of this street, a little way off it, is seen an enclosure containing a congregation of small buildings, without anything distinctive, constituting one of the district examination establishments.

At half past four we reached the other eastern gate, namely, that of the "Rising Sun," which has been recently repaired, to try and bring about good luck, and not in connection with the expected return of the Emperor last spring, as we at the time supposed. From this gate, a little way off the broad street running west, we look down upon the palace of the Prince of I, where Lord Elgin was located during the negotiations. It has green roofs, like those of the Leang-koong-foo, and is surrounded by trees. The name of the street it is in is "Spirituous-liquor Street." Out-

side this gate there is a densely-populated suburb, through which the paved causeway proceeds to Tung-chow. The Temple of the Sun is seen a little way from the wall to the south of the causeway.

Leaving this gate we went on towards the south-east angle, and on the way passed the Observatory, the tower of which is twelve feet higher than the wall. Near it we had a good view of the competitive examination-hall, now under repair. This establishment contains a thousand sub-divisions, for the complete segregation of the candidates under examination. Over the outer door there is an inscription, "If you are high up in the classics, you will gain a scholarship," and inside the door there is another one, "Those who pass through here, afterwards learn to govern the country."

At ten minutes past five we reached the south-west angle, where the Chinese city wall joins on in the same manner as described at the corresponding angle on the western side. Proceeding on to the Ha-ta Gate, the green roofs of some temples in the rear of the French Legation, and the yellow roofs of the Palace, come in sight. At twenty-five minutes past five we got to the Ha-ta Gate, and exactly at half past five reached the ramp by which we ascended the wall at half past twelve, having thus completed the circuit of the Tartar city wall in five hours.

From the measurements of the wall made in the course of this week, I find that its breadth at the top varies at five places. Between the north-west angle and the Ter-che Gate it is sixty feet. On the remainder of the northern wall it averages over fifty feet.

The south wall is forty-eight feet, the east one forty-two, and the west wall thirty feet. The dimensions of the clay-coloured bricks, of which the parapet and the outer and inner faces of the wall are built, are nineteen and a half inches long, nine inches and a quarter broad, and five inches thick. In addition to the sixteen miles of wall round the Tartar city, there are nine and a half miles of wall round the Chinese city, making a total of upwards of twenty-five miles of wall investing the two divisions of the city of Peking. In making the circuit of the Chinese city, thirteen miles of wall have to be walked over, three and a half miles of which form the south wall of the Tartar city.

CHAPTER IV.

Shung-pow returns from Je-ho—The question of walking on the City Wall—Mr. Bruce's visit to the Prince of Kung—Fair at the Loong-foo-tze Temple—Circumstances under which the Jesuits lost their influence in Peking—Alleged sacrilege—Hong Kong advertisements—The great Chinese tonic—Notice relative to the return of the ancestral tablets from Je-ho—Why the British Force took position to the north of Peking—Concessions made by the Jesuits to some of the external forms of Buddhism—The law relating to old houses—Imperial liveries going to Je-ho—Attack on Che-foo by the Yellow River rebels—Children's sports—Peking women—Horse-shoeing—Chiropodists—Literary enthusiasm—Wan-se-ang on coinage—Restrictions on looking at the Emperor as he passes through the city—Foreign ruffianism at Tien-tsin—The Lake of Yuen-ming-yuen, its bridges and vicinity—Village of Hai-tee-en—Paved road to Peking—Purchase of the property adjoining the Leang-koong-foo—Foreign eccentricities in Peking—Restoration of honours to Sang-ko-lin-sin—The French priests—Peace associations—The Hoppo of Canton mourning for his grandmother—Ceremony of closing the gates at sun-set—Curious cosmetic—Preparations for the Emperor's entry into the city.

October 1st.—This morning, when Mr. Bruce was riding in the neighbourhood of the An-ting Gate, he met Shung-pow returning from Je-ho. He was travelling in a sedan chair, accompanied by about a dozen unarmed retainers. Mr. Bruce describes him as a large, full-faced, heavy-looking man, with a black moustache.

October 2nd.—Referring to my walk round the Tartar city wall two days ago, Mr. Wade mentioned to

me to-day, that when he came to Peking, in the winter, he and Mr. Adkins walked some way along the wall, and were stopped at one of the guard-houses near a ramp by which they proposed descending, and were requested to go down by the same ramp by which they had come up, so as not to involve the keepers of more than one gate in the responsibility of having permitted them to come on the wall. In consequence of this, Mr. Wade spoke to Wan-se-ang about getting permission to go and walk there at any time. He said it could not be given, adding, "I myself cannot go there; but at the same time we know that people do go there, and the keepers who permit it are liable to be punished; but so long as the fact is not officially brought before us, no notice is taken of it. Should it, however, become a regular practice, and thus attract the notice of the Censorate, it would be denounced, and require to be dealt with officially." Under these circumstances, it would seem that visits to the wall should be avoided as much as possible, inasmuch as by making it a common promenade, the gate-keepers, and others connected with its charge, might be got into some serious trouble.

October 3rd.—Mr. Bruce paid a visit to the Prince of Kung. Wan-se-ang and Hang-Ki were present. They were all in white dresses, turned up with light blue. The crimson silk knob which the Prince wears on his hat has been removed, and no decorations of any kind are worn. Referring to the subject of Major Brabazon, and a father's feelings, "Yes," said Wan-se-ang, "what we cherish most in China are the relations of father and

son, brother and brother, husband and wife." The other relations, such as mother and daughter, brother and sister, are supposed to be expressed in those cited by him.

October 4th.—Visited with Colonel Neale the Loong-foo-tze Temple, in the street that leads to the "Gate of the Rising Sun." A fair is held regularly at this temple on the 9th and 10th, 19th and 20th, 29th and 30th of every month—a sort of bazaar, in fact, where all sorts of articles, new and second-hand, are set out for sale. This being the 30th of the moon, the fair was going on. The articles were displayed on stalls arranged in the various courtyards of this extensive temple, and consisted of a very miscellaneous collection, including, amongst other things, curiosities, second-hand books, European firearms, telescopes, &c. I purchased one of the little dogs peculiar to Peking, for which I paid two and a half dollars. These dogs appear to vary a good deal in price. The dealer had one, not to my mind nearly so good as the one I bought, and he stood firmly to twenty dollars as its price, and would not take less. We rode to the temple, and See-ou-tee accompanied us mounted on a donkey that he now keeps for his own special use, his numerous duties having apparently rendered this necessary. The donkey had a regular chime of bells round its neck, and on asking for an explanation, See-ou-tee says that it is the custom in China to put bells on horses, because it makes them go fast; and he certainly scuttled along on his little donkey at an excellent pace, jingling away as it went.

October 5th.—I went to-day with Colonel Neale to

the Roman Catholic Missionary Establishment, of which I gave a description on the 29th of March, and have but little to add beyond that they have made very considerable progress within the last six months. Amongst other things, they have erected a tower with a clock in it, about the height of the city wall. From it there is a good view of the town. The authorities have objected to this structure, on the grounds that there are no raised residences allowed in the city, with the exception of the temples on "Prospect Hill," the palace, and the Lama monuments. The objection was raised after the tower was completed, and has been disregarded.

The mission is of the Order of St. Thomas, and this visit enabled me to correct certain erroneous impressions I had formed connected with the expulsion of the Jesuits and destruction of their church, which seems to be a mistake altogether, the church having been taken down after the Jesuits left, as it was of no use to the Chinese. The facts which I ascertained to-day, relative to the downfall of the Jesuits, are as follows:—The Emperor Yung-chun, on ascending the throne, determined to curb the influence they had acquired in China, and sent for them and addressed them. He told them that they had been highly favoured by his father (Kang-hsi), but that the doctrine they taught was a bad one; that it disturbed the relations of social life in China; that it set father against son, husband against wife; further, that it led to the congregating together of men and women, and the reception also in dark places of the latter by priests, for the purposes of confession. Under all these circumstances, he had made up his mind no

longer to allow their doctrines to be taught, though they might still remain in Peking, where they had been so long.

It appears that they were permitted to remain in their establishment, which is now occupied by the present mission, until the year 1826, when but one remained, the rest having either died or gone away, and this one sent in his card to the Emperor and requested permission to go, which was accorded, and five thousand taels given him as the value of the missionary property, which the Government took into its own possession; and at the time of the Convention of Peking in October of last year, was the property of one of the princes of the blood. One of the articles of the French Treaty was the restoration of the buildings that had formerly belonged to the Jesuits, but the Chinese Government said, and very truly, "No, we bought the property from the mission, paying five thousand taels for it." The reply of the French was, "Yes, but there was then a fine church on the spot, which is now destroyed; restore that, and we will pay you back what you gave." The Chinese Government of course said that it could not do so, and, under the pressure of military occupation, yielded the ground back without payment. To have procured back the Jesuit property in this manner may be diplomacy, but it certainly is not equity, as the Chinese Government, having purchased it from the only representative remaining of the original owners, was certainly free to do with the buildings what it thought proper.

The origin of this establishment was the circumstance

of the Emperor Kang-hsi having been cured of ague by the French priests, who had received some cinchona bark from their mission in India. Kang-hsi had suffered severely from the disease, and out of gratitude he gave the priests this piece of ground within the city, and sent an architect and workmen to construct them a handsome residence. In a short time afterwards, the priests represented to the Emperor that it was not fit they should be living in a house superior to the house of God, and applied for a piece of ground adjoining, whereon to erect a church, which the Emperor granted, and the cathedral was accordingly erected. Some years previously, the church at the south of the city had been built by the Portuguese Jesuits.

Adjoining the Mission, the Abbé Smoringburgh showed us a building and grounds where in former years the Jesuits manufactured glass, and which formed a portion of their property. Since the re-settlement of the Mission at Peking, the priests applied to have this restored, but the reply they got from the Government was to the effect that it had been given to their predecessors to manufacture glass for the Emperor, and that if they would undertake to do the same, they might have it back, but not otherwise.

We walked round the establishment, and looked at the students at their classes. The Latin class was working away at adjectives of the third declension, the Latin in Roman characters on one side, and in Chinese on the other. The master of the class was a Chinese.

Before leaving the Legation this morning, Mr. Bruce mentioned to me that the authorities had been institut-

ing inquiries about the pulling down of a temple outside of the town by some Chinese, with whom it is alleged there were two Europeans. The Government is much incensed at this proceeding, and Wan-se-ang has informed Mr. Wade that, at any rate, he will take the hands off the Chinamen that have been engaged in this sacrilegious affair. Curious to say, about an hour after this conversation, walking through the Mission grounds with Abbé Smoringburgh and Colonel Neale, I noticed a quantity of old building materials, and the idea immediately occurred to me that most probably they were connected with the matter referred to by Mr. Bruce; and so it turned out. It seems that the priests purchased an old house outside the town, which they pulled down for the sake of the materials, and there is reason to believe that the people they employed have availed themselves of the cover of their connection with the Mission, and have removed the building materials from an old temple in the vicinity. The Abbé Smoringburgh stated that six of the Mission carts, coming in this forenoon with building materials, have been arrested by the authorities.

October 6th.—Mr. Wade, when last at the Foreign Office, saw a copy of the edition in Chinese of the "Daily Press" newspaper, which is published in Hong Kong. They appear to take it in regularly at the Foreign Office, and read it with much care. On the occasion in question, Wan-se-ang drew his attention to some European advertisements in it, offering valuable jade-stone ornaments for sale, warranted as having been taken from the Yuen-ming-yuen. Wan-se-ang re-

marked that it was a pity that in a paper, printed specially for circulation amongst the Chinese, insertion should be given to notices of this nature, which must be very offensive to them to read.

Talking to-day of the Prince of Su, he is stated to be one of the eight nobles who enjoy permanent nobility, while the others gradually descend from generation to generation. These eight families rendered important services at the period of the Tartar conquest, and in consideration thereof had this privilege conferred upon them.

October 7th.—The roads to the north of the Tartar city are undergoing repair, as also some of the gates within the Imperial city. Activity at the same time prevails within the Palace, and everything betokens the return of the Court. The competitive examinations are announced to commence on the 11th instant in the great hall near the Observatory.

October 8th.—Walking this afternoon down the street that runs parallel with the south wall, between the grain-bearing canal and the Meridian Gate, I noticed that all the houses had sign-boards hanging up at the doors, on which the characters seemed to be for the most part the same; and yet there was no appearance of trade going on within. I have since learned that these signs are to the effect, that the root known as "Gin-sin" is sold on the premises. This gin-sin is the great medicinal tonic of China, and is most allied in its character to gentian. It is held in high estimation by the Chinese for its strengthening properties. The reason why this street is so exclusively

60515

devoted to its sale is, that the article is extensively imported from the Corea, and the hotel where the Coreans are located when they come annually to Peking is situated in this street.

October 9th. — Admiral Hope, Brigadier-General Staveley, Captain Gibson, and Mr. Ryder, of the Royal Navy, arrived this afternoon from Chang-kia-wan.

A letter was received to-day by Mr. Wade from Hang-ki, to the effect that on the 6th and 7th of the moon (the 11th and 12th instant) the representative or ancestral tablets of the dynasty, which are supposed to represent in person the deceased, will make their solemn entry into the city from the Palace of Je-ho; that the streets will be cleared, and screens hung up to exclude observation; that officers and guards will be placed at the various approaches to the line of procession;—and requesting, therefore, that instructions may be given to all connected with the Legation to abstain for these two days from going to the north of the Tartar city.

These tablets were removed from the Yuen-ming-yuen when the Court migrated to Je-ho, on the approach of the Allies to the capital, thus illustrating in a striking manner the respect cherished for memorials of the departed, as preference was given to their removal, instead of the mass of valuable and portable property which was left behind. According to Hang-Ki, more than eight millions of taels' worth was taken or destroyed—nearly three millions sterling.

October 10*th.*—It is stated that six thousand candidates are to appear to-morrow at the competitive examination for the degree of literary preferment equivalent to that of Master of Arts. They will be all shut up while they are giving their replies in writing.

A portion of the ancestral tablets, as well as some of the wives of the late Emperor, arrived to-day, and entered the city in solemn procession. The remainder will arrive to-morrow. They have been one day less on the journey than was anticipated.

October 11*th.*—Mr. Bruce while out driving this morning got foul of a Chinese cart, and the springs getting locked in it, the mules took fright, and pulled away the front portion of the carriage, and Mr. Bruce with it, who held on to the reins, and was thrown on the ground sideways, but not injured beyond a severe strain of one leg.

In the afternoon I rode with Admiral Hope to the Observatory. Admission was readily given on our showing Mr. Bruce's card. In the guard-house underneath there is an old and curious map of the world, on Mercator's projection, evidently taken from data furnished by the Jesuits. Admiral Hope, from his practical acquaintance with astronomy, was much interested in the instruments, which, as I have already mentioned, consist of massive bronze quadrants, transit instruments, armillary spheres, and a very fine celestial globe, with the planets standing out in relief upon it.

Leaving the Observatory, we rode north, and left the city by the "Gate of the Rising Sun," so as not to

come on the line of entrance of the ancestral tablets. The Admiral being anxious to see the position which the army took up before Peking, we skirted the wall, and turned the north-eastern angle, which enabled me to show it to him. He seemed a good deal surprised that this aspect should have been selected. On talking the matter over with Mr. Wade on returning, he told me that the British force found itself there by accident. The allied armies were marching on Yuen-ming-yuen, intending to avoid Peking altogether. Carrying out this intention, and skirting the north-east angle of the city, outside some old field-works to the north of the Temple of Earth, the British who were on the left came upon some Tartar outposts placed in thickly-wooded ground. To drive them away, skirmishers were thrown out by the 60th Rifles, and in doing this we brought up our right so much that we lost our connection with the French (who marched straight on Yuen-ming-yuen), and from not being able to recover it, remained where we were. The British cavalry again outflanked the French, and were on the extreme right. This statement completely refutes one which was current last year, and apparently believed, to the effect that the French had purposely given us the go-by, for the sake of getting to Yuen-ming-yuen first.

October 12th.—Rode with Admiral Hope and General Staveley to the Portuguese cemetery by the same route as that taken on the 12th of last month with Colonel Neale. On this occasion, I noticed several gardens planted with tobacco on one side of the paved causeway. The urchins in the neighbourhood of the cemetery are getting

accustomed to Europeans, and we were followed by a crowd of them eager to be employed to hold our horses. In my former description of the cemetery, I omitted to mention that, in front of the marble altar facing the gate, there are placed the five ordinary Buddhist altar-piece ornaments—namely, two candlesticks, two vases, and a central incense burner. In front of the tombs also of Ricci and Adam Schall, which are both Imperial gifts, similar ornaments are placed, showing the concessions to the established forms of the prevailing religion of the country which the Jesuits had made, and which, to a certain extent, are continued at the present day. In illustration, I may state that some Roman Catholics who attended service at the Portuguese cathedral shortly before the Legations came to Peking (on Good Friday, if I mistake not), expressed themselves as being hardly prepared for a "joss pigeon" which took place, in the form of the Elevation of the Host amidst a discharge of Chinese crackers.

October 13*th*.—In one of the curiosity shops this afternoon, the proprietor appeared with pen and paper, and requested us to dictate to him the English numerals up to one hundred, which we did, he writing them down according to his own phonetic notions. Having done this, he then turned over the paper, and read off the French numerals up to a hundred, which he had previously become master of.

October 14*th*.—The Chinese authorities have released the horses and carts that they seized conveying the old building materials purchased by the missionaries, but have retained the materials. It seems that it is contrary

to law for any house, however old or tumble-down it may be, to be pulled down within forty *li* of Peking, without the permission of the Government, which the purchasers (the missionaries) had not obtained, though they conceived that they had done what was equivalent, in mentioning their intentions to a petty mandarin, which, however, was not sufficient.

The Reverend Mr. Milne, formerly a missionary in the south of China, who has been appointed Assistant Chinese Secretary, arrived to-day with two of the new student interpreters (Messrs. Gardner and Stronnach), who have just come out from England. Two others are shortly expected, and the studies of the whole of them will be under the immediate superintendence of Mr. Milne, who is an able Chinese scholar, and in every way well fitted for the task.

While out this afternoon with Colonel Neale, we passed some carts that had just come out of the palace. They were laden with yellow funeral vestments made up in bundles, which we ascertained were Imperial liveries going out to Je-ho, for the decoration of servants and bearers returning with the State procession which will accompany the Emperor's remains.

October 16th.—News was received to-day from Tien-tsin of an attack on Che-foo by the local rebels. Her Majesty's gunboat "Insolent" opened fire upon them as they were descending a hill in the rear of the town of Yen-tai, and drove them back. On retiring, they fired a village, which was burning furiously when the news left. Reinforcements have been applied for, and the "Snap" gunboat and a hundred and fifty French troops

have been dispatched for the defence of the place. Che-foo is three hundred miles from Tien-tsin, and one of the new treaty ports.

October 17th.—Returning from the French Legation towards sundown, through a series of alleys running between it and the Su-wang-foo, I found the urchins of the neighbourhood amusing themselves playing at horses and carts like their kind at home. One youngster I noticed harnessed between a pair of long millet stalks, while another drove him with string reins and a wooden bit in his mouth.

When Madame de Bourboulon walks rounds this way, the women of the neighbourhood invariably salute her in the ordinary manner by saying "che-fan," which shows a kindly feeling towards a sister from the west, and is a good trait in their character, seeing that they are scrupulously careful in their bearing towards the male foreigners who are in the habit of passing, and never on any account inquire of them whether they have had their rice or not, which, as previously stated, is the literal meaning of the words che-fan.

Tsoon-Luen and Hang-Ki called at the Legation today, partly to ask after Mr. Bruce's health, partly to introduce the question of the Emperor's return. They expressed a fervent hope on the part of the Prince of Kung, that all foreigners will carefully avoid the vicinity of that part of the city through which the Emperor will pass on the day that he returns to Peking.

In the streets this afternoon, several men were hawking bank notes, as men do old newspapers at home, so low has the paper currency come. Passing a farrier's

shop, I saw a mule in course of being shod. To keep it quiet, its nose was undergoing a course of pinching, a thin piece of rope being twisted round it, which could be tightened according to circumstances with a turn-stick. This appeared to exercise considerable influence in controlling the unruly spirit of the animal. The paring of the hoof was effected with an iron-handled chisel. The shoes were then nailed on much in the same way as our own shoeing-smiths adopt.

Amongst the sheds erected on the sides of the wider streets, those of chiropodists are not uncommon, and the various operations can be witnessed by the passer-by, should his curiosity lead him to look on. As in the south of China, a small iron chisel is the instrument used, and the same delicacy of touch and singular expertness characterise the profession in Peking. The Chinese I believe to be the most expert chiropodists in the world —the only branch of surgery in which they excel.

The competitive examinations, which have been going on for the last seven days, are now coming to a close. At the provincial examination for a minor degree lately concluded at Tien-tsin, one of the Chinese residents there stuck up in front of his house the names of his various friends who had passed, in such high esteem is the acquisition of literary honour held when gained by competition—a delusive mode of estimating capacity, into which we ourselves have lately drifted, though happily signs of a reaction are not altogether wanting.

October 19th.—Mr. Wade had a conversation to-day with Wan-se-ang, and amongst other matters, the subject of coinage was touched on. Mr. Wade endeavoured

to impress upon him the convenience which would result from the subdivision of the silver tael into small coins. Wan-se-ang said that "it would never do to attempt to change the coinage of the Empire. Were it to be tried, the people would immediately suppose that the Government gained some advantage by it, and it would not work;"—so little confidence apparently have the Chinese that their Government would attempt any change with a *bonâ fide* object of benefiting them.

Talking of Chinese juggling and deceptions, Mr. Lockhart mentioned having seen a bird exhibited at Shang-hai with a cock's body, and a duck's bill and web feet. It walked about in excellent health, and was looked upon as a very remarkable *lusus naturæ*. Mr. Lockhart, however, managed to get hold of it, and examining it carefully, found that it was a duck, with a cock's skin neatly fitted to it, leaving the eyes, bill, and web feet only exposed.

Monsieur de Meritens has been endeavouring, through the Abbé Smoringburgh, to make arrangements with some of the Chinese Christians to get into a house and have a peep at the Emperor as he passes. The Abbé, however, says that it is impracticable, as any Chinese Christian so doing would be certain to be denounced by the neighbours, and have his house pulled down and himself banished, if not more seriously punished, the law being most stringent as regards any one venturing to look out while the Emperor is passing. This restriction is stated to be based on the fact that in Peking there are people from all the eighteen provinces of China, and that amongst them there might be assassins.

Both sides of the street are lined with soldiers, who face the Emperor as he passes, but turn their backs when female royal personages pass by, as was the case the other day when the Empress of Tan-Quang returned.

Shung-pow has been reprimanded for absenting himself without leave and coming to Je-ho. He is directed forthwith to proceed to his command in Shan-tung, there to resume the direction of the military operations which he prematurely suspended.

October 20th.—Mr. Milne related to-day some illustrations of what may be termed ruffianism that he lately became cognisant of at Tien-tsin. One young English officer he heard lamenting that, though he had often tried it, he could not manage to get into a row with a Chinaman, as he longed to be able to hit one of them over the head. A few days ago an unfortunate Chinaman was drowned under the following circumstances:—He was sitting on the bank of the river, and a soldier on sentry near the place warned him off, and accompanied the notice by throwing a brickbat at him. The man lost his balance and fell backwards into the river, and was drowned. Mr. Milne himself saw the following:—A Chinaman carrying a heavy load in front of a European, who was coming up behind on horseback, slightly interfered with the European's passing. In place of making the man go to one side, he deliberately hit him over the head with the handle of a heavy riding-whip, and brought him to the ground with his load on the top of him. He then rode on, like a coward as well as a ruffian, at a pace which precluded his being identified and called to account for what he had done.

This forenoon Colonel Neale, Messrs. St. John, Wyndham, and myself, rode to the neighbourhood of Yuen-ming-yuen. We left the city by the See-che-mun, and took the same course that we did in going to the Azure Cloud Monastery, or the Pee-yoon-tzu. On arriving at a bridge leading to a village, from which a chunam causeway passes down the right bank of the stream, we followed the course of the latter, keeping on the causeway. On the opposite bank there is a magnificent avenue of willows, planted equidistant from each other at intervals of about twelve feet. This avenue is more than a mile in length. Following the causeway for about two miles, we approached a large sheet of water—the lake of Yuen-ming-yuen. Before coming to it, the stream we

SHIAO-I-CHIAO, BRIDGE NEAR YUEN-MING-YUEN LAKE.

had been following is crossed by a lofty and very striking looking bridge of one arch, about thirty feet high, and ascended on each side by forty steps, gradually increasing in depth until they reach that of half a foot. At the top, an interval of three feet between the termination of the two flights of steps consists of a slight curve of marble pavement. The breadth of the bridge is twenty feet, and it has a very handsome marble balustrade. In the vicinity of this bridge, on the same side as the causeway, a considerable tract of country is laid out in subdivisions for the growth of rice, each subdivision enclosed within a raised earthwork about a foot high, so as to retain the necessary amount of water.

Passing this bridge we followed the stream to the place where it enters the lake ; here large quantities of reeds are growing in it near the bank. A little way further on we came to a very fine stone bridge of seventeen arches, communicating with an island, on which are the remains of a temple. I dismounted and crossed the bridge, which is constructed of massive stone, with a magnificent marble balustrade, both sides surmounted by sixty marble lions, each one differently designed, and placed at equal distances from each other. Two large marble lions are placed at each end of the bridge. The island is about a fifth of a mile in circumference, and is invested by a balustrade of marble similar to that of the bridge. Within this the ground is raised, and on it lies a mass of incinerated ruins, enclosed within a second balustrade, and reached by flights of steps. The building of which these are the remains was one of those destroyed by the army last year.

At the causeway end of this bridge there is a circular pavilion, and a little way beyond it, on a stone pedestal, a fine bronze bull in a recumbent posture, bearing on its side an elaborate inscription in Manchu. Looking from here across the lake in a north-easterly direction, a picturesque-looking hill is seen rising from the margin of the lake. The natives call it the Wan-shu-shan. The hill is of a light brown colour, here and there dotted with dark green shrubs. On the top of it there is an extensive pagoda-shaped pile of buildings supported on stone arches. Immediately underneath it, near the foot of the hill, there is another large stone building, without any apparent opening into it. This building is three-sided, the back being formed by the slope of the hill. On both sides of it, in its neighbourhood, houses and pavilions are seen, partially obscured by trees. In the rear of this elevation the hill with the tall pagoda upon it is seen.

We were told that we could not go further down the causeway towards the hill with the buildings on it, as it led to the inner Yuen-ming-yuen. We therefore determined to return to Peking by the village of Hai-tee-en, which is situated close to one of the entrances to the Yuen-ming-yuen. On reaching a point on the causeway, just before coming to the tall bridge, a narrow road was shown us by the peasants which they said would take us to Hai-tee-en. We followed it accordingly, and in a short time came to the village, which is one of some extent, and composed of a superior class of buildings. Here we came on the stone causeway that leads direct to Peking, at the point that it enters the

Yuen-ming-yuen enclosure. On each side of the gate near Hai-tee-en there is a large bronze lion. A good deal of the wall of the outer enclosure appears to have been broken down by the troops engaged in the plunder of the palace.

We followed the paved road, which is fourteen feet wide and in the centre of a raised causeway forty-two feet broad. This leads straight to the See-che-mun, and the paved portion of it, which consists of massive flags, is in the best possible order. It is the road by which the Emperor used to go from Yuen-ming-yuen to the capital on state occasions. The causeway on each side of it is also in very good repair.

October 21st.—This morning a letter was received by Mr. Bruce from Consul Morrison at Che-foo, containing the details of the advance of the Yellow River rebels on Che-foo, and the murder by them of two American missionaries, Messieurs Holmes and Parker, who, in Mr. Morrison's own words, "actuated by some fatal and unaccountable impulse," went into the country several miles to meet the rebels, and to beg of them not to advance on a village near Che-foo, where they had been residing with their wives and families. They were brutally murdered, and on the retreat of the rebels their remains were recovered.

Mr. Morrison gives a sad account of the ravages committed by these ruffians, who it seems are in considerable force. They have devastated the country in every direction, and destroyed the crops which were just gathered in. Our interference has been wholly confined to defending the town of Yen-tai, which is the

chief settlement at Che-foo, and the residence of the foreign consuls.

October 22*nd*.—Yesterday Mr. Wade had an interview with the authorities at the Foreign Office, regarding the purchase of the property next door to the Legation, the transaction being now ready for conclusion. The Prince of Kung said that there were no objections, that the property was *bonâ fide* that of the present owner, who was fully entitled to sell it. Under these circumstances the money will be paid to him to-morrow.

The navigation of the Pei-ho would seem to be not unattended with danger. One of the boats going down with Admiral Hope's party from Hoo-see-woo struck on a stake in the river, and sank before anything could be saved except the lives of those who were in it.

This afternoon Admiral Protet, the French naval Commander-in-Chief, arrived from Tien-tsin on a visit to Monsieur de Bourboulon. He has just come up from Che-foo, where he superintended the French operations in driving back the rebels. He gives a sad account of what he witnessed on shore. In one village that he visited he saw the mutilated remains of about forty children, also the bodies of the two missionaries. They were so much disfigured as to be hardly recognisable, and looked charred, as if they had been burnt.

October 23*rd*.—At noon to-day, Messieurs Wade, St. John, and myself went to the premises next door, there to complete the acquisition by her Majesty's Govern-

ment of its first landed property in the Celestial capital. The purchase money, consisting of sixty-two shoe-shaped ingots of sycee silver, amounting to three thousand seven hundred taels, was conveyed there in a box by some of the servants of the Legation. The owner, the lineal descendant of the great Emperor Kang-hsi, was there, waiting in one of the small side-rooms of the principal court. With him there was an elderly gentlemanly-looking man, with grey hair—his uncle—who attended to witness the deed of sale.

The money was placed on the table, each piece of silver having a stamp upon it, and its weight also marked in ink. A shroff or money-changer was in attendance, who carefully examined the money, and read off the various weights of silver to Mr. Wade, who added the whole up and found the money correct, there being one ounce of silver more than the actual amount. The shroff now proceeded to make his calculation, writing down with great rapidity, in a peculiar character used for the transcribing of figures, the different weights of the pieces of silver. While this was going on, the seller said to Mr. Wade that he was quite satisfied with his estimate of the money, and they could now go on with the literary portion of the transaction. He produced the deed of sale, which he had already signed. His uncle then took the pen in hand and signed his name, appending his various titles, and finishing by a complex-looking character, which is his private mark. Altogether his signature and titles employed eleven characters. The moment he had

finished, his nephew, who was standing on the opposite side of the table, handed the title-deeds over to Mr. Wade, and looked immensely pleased at having got rid of them.

A square box was now brought out, which contained some cotton material saturated in a solution of vermilion. They then produced their seals, and dabbing them on the moist vermilion cloth, appended their signets immediately under their signatures, and also over the lower portion of their private marks. The uncle's seal was oval, the nephew's square. The seller then sat down and entered the date, applying his signet immediately over it. He copied on the back of the deed of sale a receipt he had prepared for the money, on completing which his seal was also applied to the signature and date. As he was doing it, he remarked that, by rights, at the present time the seal should be blue (mourning), but that owing to the special character of the transaction, he thought it better to employ the ordinary seal colour of the country.

He writes a very pretty hand, and on Mr. Wade complimenting him on it, he repudiated all literary attainments, saying that he had no pretensions in that direction, being "merely a military man." In the deed of sale he is described as "Yih-kwan, of the Imperial family, a Manchu of the bordered white banner, and by grace a noble of the rank of Tu-kuo-chiang-chun." On the transaction being concluded, having learned that it is the European custom to shake your friend's hands in place of your own, he went through this ceremony with the whole of us, as also did his uncle, and then insisted,

in accordance with the laws of etiquette, on seeing us out.

October 24th.—The weather has now become most enjoyable, the sun being of genial warmth, and the air cool and refreshing. Winter, however, is creeping on, and a contract has been entered into with the gardener who originally supplied the plants and shrubs for the Legation court, to remove them and keep them warm for the winter. This he has undertaken to do at half-a-dollar each, and to furnish a new plant in the event of any of them dying. To-day he is in course of removing them, to the number of forty-two, and binds himself to return a like number, in good order, with the advent of spring.

Admiral Protet and two naval lieutenants who have accompanied him dined to-day at the Legation. The latter related to us with great glee how, in passing the artificial hill, they noticed a gate open, rushed in, and bolted up the hill, with a lot of mandarins after them, who did not overtake them until they got into one of the little temples at the top. They were then entreated to come down, and when they did so, the mandarins seemed so thankful to them, that they offered them tea at the gate as they were leaving. Incidents of this nature afford additional proof of the necessity which exists for restricting as much as practicable, and especially at the present time, visits of foreigners to Peking. As well might an Englishman avail himself of an open door, and rush through the Tuileries, or a Chinaman make a bolt past the sentry into Buckingham Palace.

October 25th.—Making inquiries to-day about the

health of the city, I find that a mild form of jaundice has been very prevalent, but that prior to its appearance —that is to say, during the month of September— Peking was on the whole healthy. The occurrence of this "yellow sickness," as it is called, is special, it not being a usual concomitant of the present season. The native remedy for it is a medicinal plant like marjoram, called Yin-chi-en, which is made into a decoction. It is a good deal scented with patchuli, as most Chinese drugs are. I repeated my inquiries about small-pox, and found all my previous information confirmed, namely, that it is essentially a child's disease, and that both vaccination and inoculation by insufflation are practised as modifying agents. I particularly asked which of the two was most practised and approved of, and was told that the latter was, dried portions of the small-pox scab being placed in the child's nostrils. Mr. Lockhart tells me that sleeping in the same bed with an infected person, wearing the clothes of a child that has had the disease, and carrying scabs about the person, are cheap and nasty methods employed of inoculating children at Shang-hai. I have not heard any of these modes alluded to as being practised here.

October 26th.—To-day, the 23rd of the Chinese Moon the "Imperial carriage is put in motion towards the capital," and on the 1st of November the young Emperor Chi-seang will make his entry into Peking.

The weather continues remarkably fine and temperate compared to what it was this time last year. Not a drop of rain has fallen since the 30th of September.

October 27th.—To-day's Gazette announces an im-

portant victory gained by Sang-ko-lin-sin over the rebels in Shan-tung, and the opportunity is taken to restore rank to him, which he had been deprived of last year, in consequence of his unsuccessful operations at Ta-ku and other places where he encountered the Allied armies. He is now reinstated as a "High Officer of the Presence," and his yellow bridle (an Imperial gift) restored to him. The weather is now beginning to change, the morning having been rainy, and the day cool and dull, the thermometer standing at 55°.

October 28th.—Having been requested to visit the Abbé Thierry, who is very ill, I rode this morning to the missionary establishment. I found the Abbé suffering from a low form of fever. He was lying on a caugue bed place, with his clothes on, as Chinamen do, and his bedding strictly Chinese, so closely do this energetic and self-denying class of ecclesiastics assimilate their habits to those of the people amongst whom they are endeavouring to extend their faith. A Chinese earthenware stove was in full operation in the room, the atmosphere of which was densely impregnated with sulphurous and carbonised vapours, so much so that, in less than five minutes, I tasted the gases in my mouth. I urged on the Abbé Smoringburgh the necessity for its immediate removal, as it was hopeless to expect a return to health in such an atmosphere. This he undertook to have at once done. The Chinese Christians, I observe, when they meet the Abbé, drop on one knee, as they do to senior relations and great people.

Going up the street this afternoon where the French Legation is, I noticed for the first time, hanging out from

almost every shop, a small triangular-shaped yellow flag with black letters on it. These, I find, are the insignia of a peace association, which undertakes to do the police of that particular street, expel all troublesome and disorderly characters, and by turns daily furnish members to supervise generally the conditions of the lanes connected with the street—"alive and dead," as they term them, which means lanes open at both ends, and lanes which have one end closed. These associations are recognised by the Government, and at the present time there is a notice posted up about the town from the Board of Examiners appointed by the Government to supervise them, cautioning them that in exercising with fire-arms, they must adopt all due precautions that no mischief results from carelessness.

The approaches to the Palace are being put in thorough repair, the deep ruts in the causeway being filled in by mere levelling, without any additional material, and the surface made as smooth as a bowling green. Obstructions are now placed all along where the repairs have been effected, and carts and horses have now to pass on one or other side of the causeways along which the Imperial procession will pass.

A mail arrived yesterday from the south of China, having been brought by the steamer "Yang-tse," chartered by the Hoppo of Canton to bring himself and suite up to Ta-ku, for ten thousand dollars. He has been ordered up owing to the death of his grandmother, so as to enable him to perform the usual period of a hundred days' mourning. He suffered so severely from sea-sickness between Canton and

Shang-hai that he disembarked at the latter port, with the intention of completing the journey overland, sending on his baggage and a portion of his suite by the "Yang-tse." Two thousand five hundred pounds is a fair sum to have to pay as a preliminary to the other expenses connected with the "seclusion mourning."

Ariel is engaged to-day cutting out a sign for the Chinese hospital, to the effect that "A society of benevolent individuals in England have established this institution, where medicines are supplied gratis." Mr. Lockhart is very energetic in making his arrangements, and I have no doubt that the hospital will be very successful, the Pekingese being particularly well disposed towards receiving foreign medical aid.

October 29th.—This evening I walked with Colonel Neale to the Meridian Gate, to witness the closing of the gates at dusk, and we were both struck with the orderly and ceremonious manner in which it was conducted. At a quarter to six one of the guard commenced to beat a bell-sounding gong, made of iron, which is hung up in a wooden frame at the guard-room door. For about five minutes the strokes were made in a slow and deliberate manner. They were then gradually quickened, and as the time for the closing approached, a third, fourth, and fifth variety of beat was performed. The beating of the gong was then stopped, and another of the guard came to the end of the archway and gave long and loud warning calls for fully five minutes. The gates were then closed. It was interesting to observe how speedily the stream

of carts, horsemen, and foot-passengers gradually diminished with the commencement of the warning, until the time came for closing the gate: with the exception of a solitary beggar there was not a person making a rush to get through. After locking the gates, the soldiers, as they passed from under the archway, gave in chorus a prolonged shout, the Chinese "All's well."

October 30th.—Jaundice continues to be very prevalent amongst the Pekingese; but one case only has occurred amongst the foreign community. I ascertained to-day a mode of treatment they adopt for restoring the colour of the skin. It consists of smearing the pit of the stomach with a paste made of flour and water. A sheet of strong brown paper, on which some melted wax has been poured, so as to give it a ceruminous coating, is then taken and rolled up in a tubular form. The patient lies down before a fire and applies one end of the tube to the part of the stomach where the paste has been smeared; the other end is held as near as possible to the fire, and kept there until the paper gets too hot to be retained longer. The wax is then examined, and is generally found to have become yellow like the skin. This operation is repeated until the whole of the bilious pigment has been extracted from the skin. My informant spoke confidently with reference to the efficacy of this curious mechanical cosmetic.

October 31st.—The Emperor makes his entry into Peking to-morrow. The various approaches to the palace are now in excellent order, and along the whole

way from the See-che-mun, by which gate the Imperial procession enters, the central portions of the streets are protected, so as to prevent any one going on them until after the Emperor has passed.

CHAPTER V.

The arrival of the young Emperor in Peking—Coup d'état and suspension of the Council of Regency—Arrest of the Princes of I and Ching—Arrest of Su-shu-en—Popular feeling respecting the coup d'état—Chinese reverence for crows—Arrival of the late Emperor's remains—Notice of the Prince of Kung's interview with the Empress at Je-ho—Trial of the Council of Regency—The Prince of Kung made Prince Minister—New appointments—The young Emperor's solicitude about his father's remains—The Emperor's favourite horse—The Imperial elephant stables—Visit to the Great Wall at the Cha-tow Pass—Return to Peking—Result of the trial of the Council of Regency—Arrival of the sentence, after revision by the Board of Punishments, at the Foreign Office—Death of the Princes of I and Ching—Execution of Su-shu-en—Change in the style of the Emperor's reign—Characters of the chief actors in the coup d'état—Installation of the Emperor—Decrees degrading certain officials, and conferring privileges on the Prince of Kung and his brothers—Remarks on the coup d'état.

November 1*st.*—If fine weather augurs good on an occasion like the present, nothing could be more auspicious than the circumstances under which the young Emperor Chi-seang entered his capital to-day, a cloudless sky, a genial sun, and a cool temperature prevailing from sunrise to sunset. It was between twelve and one o'clock when the Emperor passed through the city to the palace in a covered palanquin, and sitting on the lap of the Empress Dowager.

About noon I rode along the route that the Emperor was to follow. At the east gate of the palace, beyond a number of servants dressed in white and some degree of

bustle within the court yard, I observed nothing remarkable. The streets about there, however, were more than usually crowded. The street going north had still the obstructions on the causeway, and as no restrictions up to this period had been placed on people and carts going up either side of it, I did so also, and on reaching the north-east angle of the palace I saw a line of white-coated soldiers drawn up on the bridge over the palace moat at its northern entrance. Hereabout were large numbers of carts, baggage waggons, and camels, the latter in strings of thirty and forty. Going round to the north of the artificial hill, at the bottom of the street leading to the north gate of the Imperial city, barricades were placed on both sides, but traffic was as yet uninterfered with. Passing up this street crowds were assembled about the brigade offices of the Banner Corps, and soldiers were sitting about in groups. On going out at the How-mun (north gate) crowds were also collected there, and barricades were erected to the right and the left. A dense crowd filled the street leading north to the Drum Tower, and the whole aspect of the town betokened a general holiday. I proceeded up this street without any kind of annoyance from the thousands through whom I had to make my way. On getting to the Drum Tower I passed through a barricade placed at the end of the street which runs in a slanting direction to the See-che-mun. On the central causeway of this street, obstructions were also in position, and the whole way along it soldiers were walking about dressed in white, and carrying their swords sheathed, apparently waiting until the approach

of the Emperor was notified, to clear the streets, in which there was at the time a considerable crowd. I went on to the Ter-che Gate, where barricades were also placed, and the guard dressed in white and armed with bows and arrows. Having seen the character of the arrangements, and not wishing to be in the way when the Emperor approached and the streets began to be cleared, I returned to the Legation by the east of the city. While I was at the Ter-che Gate, a line of seventy camels came in, laden with tents, camp equipage, &c.

A few hours after the Emperor had reached the palace, I walked with Colonel Neale to its eastern gate. On the way we met numbers of soldiers, who looked as if they had just come off the march. In the neighbourhood of the palace gate, collected in droves at the doors of the various restaurants, ponies were standing with their trappings on, while, inside, their owners were sitting in groups refreshing themselves after their journey. All the obstructions were now removed from the central portions of the streets.

November 2nd.—This afternoon Chung Ta-jin called at the Leang-koong-foo to convey to Mr. Bruce the thanks of the Prince of Kung for the care which the members of his Legation took yesterday in avoiding the city during the period of the Emperor's progress through it. Mr. Wyndham was the only one in the house at the time who understood colloquial Chinese, and he thinks that Chung Ta-jin had some other communication to make, which he did not like mentioning to him, as he seemed anxious to see Mr. Wade, and said

that he would come again to-morrow, when he hoped to find Mr. Wade at home.

November 3rd.—What Chung Ta-jin wished to communicate yesterday to Mr. Wade had he been in, turns out to be intelligence of no ordinary importance, namely, that a great *coup d'état* has been carried out by the Prince of Kung and his colleagues at the Foreign Office. A decree from the Emperor has appeared, wherein the suspension of the Council of Regency is announced, and the arrest of the members notified, on charges of having mismanaged foreign affairs last year, and brought discredit on China by causing her to break faith with foreign nations. The following are the facts :—

The day before yesterday, on the Emperor's approach, the Prince of Kung went out to meet him. On his way he met the chief members of the Council of Regency, who objected to his going forward to the Emperor. The Prince, however, said that if they attempted to stop him, he would force his way with the troops he had with him. He then went on, met the Emperor and Empress, and returned with them. After they got to Peking, the Council of Regency assembled, and the Prince of Kung went to the council chamber and read to them the following decree, which had been prepared with the Empress's concurrence, at Je-ho, by the Prince of Kung's emissary there, his younger brother, the Prince of Ch'un :—

" The princes, nobles, and officers of the empire are hereby to learn, that the disquiet of the sea-coast last year, and the alarm of the capital, were caused wholly

by the vicious policy of the princes and ministers engaged in the matter. Ts'ai-yuen and his colleague Mu-yin were more especially unable to devote their attention to pacific counsels, and, being without other device for the extinction of their responsibility, could propose nothing but that the English envoys should be decoyed into their power and made prisoners, hence a breach of faith towards the foreign nations. Yet more, when Yuen-ming-yuen and Hai-tien were spoiled, and his late Majesty our Emperor in consequence had taken a journey to Je-ho, the mind of the Sacred One was sore troubled that he was reduced to such extremity; and when in due time the Prince and the ministers of the office charged with the general administration of foreign affairs had well arranged all foreign questions that required settlement, and its usual tranquillity was restored to the capital within and without the walls, his Majesty again and again called on the princes and ministers" (Ts'ai-yuen and his colleagues) "to frame a decree announcing his return. Ts'ai-yuen, Twan-hwa, and Su-shu-en, however, the one abetting the other in deceit, with all their strength kept from him these facts, to which the opinion of all men bore testimony, ever alleging that foreign nations, both in sentiment and demeanour, were always shifting. His late Majesty, anxious and worn, rested neither by day nor by night. The cold, too, beyond the frontier was severe, and so the indisposition of the Sacred Person increased until, upon the 17th day of the seventh moon, he ascended upon the dragon to be a guest on high. Clasping the ground we cried to heaven; within we felt as if a fire was burning.

Looking back we bethought us that the iniquity of Ts'ai-yuen and the others, in their concealment of the truth, deserved not the bitter wrath of ourself alone, but the bitter wrath of all the officers and people of the Empire; and it was our wish, when first we ascended the throne, to punish their guilt with severity. Still, remembering that they were ministers appointed by his late Majesty in his last moments, we forbore awhile, in expectation of their redeeming the past. Not so however. On the 11th of the eighth moon" (15th September) "we called Ts'ai-yuen and the other members of the Council of Eight to our presence. The censor Tung-yuan-chun, in a memorial respectfully setting forth his limited views, had prayed that the Empress Dowager should act as Regent for some years, and that when we ourselves should become competent to its administration the Government should be surrendered to us; also that one or two of the Princes of the highest order should be chosen, and appointed to act as counsellors; also, that one or two of the high officers of the Empire should be chosen, and appointed to be our preceptors; which three propositions were greatly to our liking. There is no precedent, it is true, in the time of our dynasty, for the regency of an Empress Dowager; but could we have adhered tenaciously to standing rules when, of the trusts committed to us by his Majesty the departed Emperor, the most important was this, that we should think of nothing but the policy of the State and welfare of the people? This" (the course suggested) "is what is meant by the words 'in business, the first thing is the adoption of such changes as the occasion

may require.' We accordingly gave our special commands, in person, to Ts'ai-yuen and his colleagues to issue a decree approving the Censor's prayer. When they came to make their reply, however, they so totally forgot their obligations as our servants as clamorously to raise objections. In the second place, when drawing up the decree to be issued for us, while professing in the light to obey, they in secret disobeyed us, taking upon themselves to make alterations in the paper, which they then published as the declaration of our will. What in very truth was their motive? When on every occasion, too, Ts'ai-yuen has been pretending that this or that was impracticable, because they dared not assume the supreme authority, what was this act but an unmistakable assumption of the supreme authority?

"Though our own youth, and the imperfect acquaintance of the Empress Dowager with the business of the State, might have put it in their power to practise imposition and concealment, so far as we were concerned, they could not" (could they?) "impose upon the whole Empire as well; and were we now longer to forbear towards those who have proved so ungrateful for the great favour of his late Majesty, what answer, as with reverence we look upward, should we make to his spirit, now in Heaven, or how should we satisfy the general feeling of the Empire?

"We command, then, that Ts'ai-yuen, Twan-hwa, and Su-shu-en be removed from their posts, and that King-shan, Mu-yin, Kw'ang-yuen, Tu-han, and Tsian-yu-ying withdraw from the Great Council; and we commission the Prince of Kung, in concert with the members of the

Grand Secretariat, the Six Boards, the Nine High Courts, the Han-lin-yuen, the Shen-sz'-fu, and the Censors, to consider impartially and report to us the degree of punishment to which they are severally liable by law for their crimes.

"With reference to the forms under which Her Majesty the Empress Dowager is to administer the Government, we command that the same high officers do confer together and report to us.

"A decree extraordinary."

After reading this decree to the members of the Council who were present, the Prince of Kung, without giving them time to comment upon it, asked them whether they obeyed it or not. They answered in the affirmative, and he then ordered them to vacate the Council chamber, which they did, and from thence went to the palace to remonstrate. Their doing this constituted the grounds for the immediate arrest of the Princes of I and Ching, and also for that of Su-shu-en, who is now on the way from Je-ho, in charge of the late Emperor's remains. The following is a copy of the decree for their arrest, which was prepared the evening before last, after the Princes of I and Ching had been to the Empress to protest, and transmitted yesterday to the Grand Secretariat:—

"The three individuals, Ts'ai-yuen, Twan-hwa, and Su-shu-en, having forgotten their place as our servants before we left our Court at Je-ho, we gave orders to Yih-hwan, Prince of Ch'un, to draw up for us a decree directing that Ts'ai-yuen and the other two should be removed from their posts, and we had this day sum-

moned to our presence Yih-sin, Prince of Kung, with orders to bring with him the Grand Secretaries Kwei-li-ang and Chan-tsu-pei, and Wan-se-ang, member of the Council and Vice-President of the Board of Revenue. Ts'ai-yuen and his colleagues, however, took on themselves to oppose their admission, declaring, with outrageous violence, that it was not proper that we should call outside Ministers" (Ministers not of the Council of Regency) "before us. Where was such audacity to end? By our former decree they were removed from their posts, but this sentence is not commensurate with their offence.

"We command that Yih-sin, Prince of Kung, Kwei-li-ang, Chan-tsu-pei, and Wan-se-ang immediately make known our will that Ts'ai-yuen, Twan-hwa, and Su-shu-en be deprived of their hereditary rank and brought to trial. Their case will be submitted to the Clan Court, with the members of the Grand Secretariat, the Nine High Courts, the Han-lin-yuen, the Shen-sz'-fu, and the Censors, who will award a serious punishment for their offences. Respect this."

Immediately after the appearance of this decree, the following supplementary ones were issued :—

"We command Jen-shan, Prince of Jui, and Yih-hwan, Prince of Ch'un, immediately to arrest Su-shu-en, and that they find a trusty officer to send in charge of him to the capital. Respect this."

"We command that the Princes and Ministers of the Great Council, the Grand Secretaries, the Six Boards, the Nine Courts, the Han-lin-yuen, the Shen-sz'-fu, and the Censors, take into consideration the memorial pre-

sented this day by Kia-ching, Chan-tsu-pei, Shin-chan-lin, and Chan-kwang, praying that all authority in government should be assumed by the Sovereign, and moving us to instruct the Ministers of our Court to deliberate upon the forms to be observed at audiences given by Her August Majesty, the Empress Dowager, and the regulations essential to the conduct of all kinds of business; also the memorial of Shing-pāu" (Shung-pow), "praying that the Empress Dowager should in person administer the government, assisted by a counsellor or counsellors, to be chosen from among the princes of the highest order, and immediately allied to the throne; and that, having impartially decided to what extent the present case is to be affected by ancient precedent, they inform us of their conclusions so soon as they shall have been satisfactorily arrived at. Respect this."

The following is a copy of the Memorial referred to as having been forwarded by Kia-ching and others :—

"Your Majesty's servants, Kia-ching" (second Grand Secretary), "Chan-tsu-pei" (fourth Grand Secretary), "Shin-chan-lin" (President of the Board of Revenue), "and Ch'an-kwang" (a President of the Board of Punishments), "upon their knees present a memorial praying that, inasmuch as the chief interest of the State is therein involved, the authority of Government may be held fast by the hand of the Sovereign, in order to the resuscitation of morality and the prevention of a growth of evil.

"Whereas, under the present dynasty, one sainted monarch has succeeded another, in such wise that there

is no precedent for the administration of the Government by an Empress Dowager, when in reply to the Memorial of the Censor Tung-yuen-ching, your Majesty issued a decree, its language was so explicit that your servants could advance nothing in dissent therefrom. It is, at the same time, inexpedient that the supreme authority should descend to the hand of a subject, for, so descending, it is in process of time supplanted. Equally inexpedient is it that the limits of the code of obligations" (or ritual of ceremonies) "should be, were it ever so little, overstepped, for if they be, abuses will arise.

"Your Majesty, our Emperor, ascending the throne at a tender age, Ts'ai-yuen, Prince of I, and seven others, were, in accordance with the testamentary commands of his late Majesty, appointed to assist as counsellors in the administration. For the last two months, consequently, all decrees regarding nominations to office or other acts of Government, have been considered and agreed upon by the princes and ministers in question, and whenever decrees have had to be published, they have had affixed to them an Imperial seal of State, or the seal of the Hall of Good Example, which being seen and heard of by all men, all within the capital and without have alike yielded obedience thereto. After careful consideration of the council's proceedings, your servants are satisfied that no growth of evil has resulted from their acts.

"Still, the two words '*tsau-siang*,' to assist as councillors, indicate but the aid of those in the second, not the power of him in the chief place; and if in all questions great or small it were left entirely to these

princes and ministers to decide as it pleased them, and then, after having submitted their decisions to his Majesty, who would thus see them for a moment, to give them effect, they might be in name but councillors, but in reality they would be exercising the chief power; and when this state of things had repeated itself a certain length of time, would not doubt and apprehension be felt by every one within the capital or without?

"The assistant councillors of to-day are, in fact, the Great Council of the past. But the members of the Great Council were accustomed in every case, first, to learn from the Emperor in person whether his Majesty approved or disapproved of the proposition before him, and then, when they had received the Imperial decision, to frame and submit to him a decree declaring his will. Whatever therein pleased not the Sacred One was corrected by his Majesty with the vermilion pencil. Under these conditions, authority was really in the grasp of the highest; there could be no personation of him by others.

"The arrangement exactly suited to the present conjuncture would be, that Her August Majesty the Empress Dowager, on the one hand diffusing the influence that should properly flow from the palace, on the other, should possess the dignity and wield the authority of government. The official establishment would thus have a centre to which to report, and from which to receive instructions, and a means would exist of inquiry and decision, where commissions and orders have to be issued. The regency would not be a fiction, and the Government under it would be

effective. By due comparison of the precedents of ancient dynasties with those of later generations, a perfectly proper conclusion may be arrived at without difficulty." (Here follows a list of Empresses Dowager under the Han, Tsui, Sung, and Ming dynasties, in which last), "As Shin-tsung was but ten years of age, the administration was entirely directed by the Empresses, who gave their orders to the high officers of the empire. Neither, however, was styled Regent. Your Majesty our Emperor, endowed by nature with real abilities, will necessarily have to devote yourself to the study of the classics" (literally, the book of history and the book of poetry). "A few years, and you will yourself be governing; but meantime, while these few years are passing, there are without the walls of the capital the rebels not yet subdued, within them traitors residing close at hand. How is the empire to be rescued from the dangers of the hour? How is its morality to be repaired?

"It is all-important that the public mind should be firmly settled. Great and immediate calamity would follow if, for want of a representative of supreme authority, it were affected with doubts and misgivings.

"As to whether the forms to be observed when public servants have audiences of the Empress Dowager, and the rules for the conduct of business, shall be the same as those of long standing, heretofore observed by the members of the council when receiving the Emperor's decrees, or whether it would be proper to modify these, your servants respectfully hope that your Majesty will give orders to the ministers of your Court to con-

sider together and report the result, with a request that your Majesty will decide."

Of Shung-pow's Memorial, the following is a summary, which has been prepared by Mr. Wade:—"As it is impossible to satisfy public opinion while the supreme authority is in the hands of a subject, it becomes his duty to pray the Empress herself to assume it, and to add to her counsellors a prince of the highest order and of the immediate kin of the Emperor, in order that the dignity of the State may be duly re-asserted, and the public mind conciliated. He argues that, had a competent Prince of the Blood been at hand when the Emperor died, he would have been included in the council; that the present council do what should be done by the Emperor, or the Empress Dowager alone; and that notwithstanding the steps taken to give a semblance of validity to the decrees issued in the Emperor's name, they do not command the confidence of the Emperor; that their rejection of the Censor Tung-yuen-chun's memorial was evidence of an arrogant self-seeking spirit, and has occasioned general dissatisfaction. The transfer of the power of government to a subject in a single morning, has produced a state of misgiving which still continues. People in the streets, when they read his Majesty's proclamations, say, 'These are not our Ruler's words; these are not the intention of the Mother of the State and the Mother of our Sovereign.' There is a general inclination not to obey the commands that emanate from the council, as there is no telling whether they are authorised or not. Nor is it only that the people of the empire appear to be daily

losing heart more and more. It is much to be apprehended that foreign nations also, when they learn how the matter stands, will be equally sensible of the violence done to what is right in principle, and be moved accordingly — a consequence of serious importance. Rebellion must be put down, but greater dangers are to be guarded against in the palace. Shung-Pow concludes by begging that his memorial may be given to the Emperor's grand-uncle, the Prince of Hwui, and his uncles the Princes of Tung and Ch'un, to read."

Shung-pow, it appears, has all along been a steady and consistent opponent of the party who ultimately became the Council of Regency, and hence the less reserved tone of his memorial as compared with that of Kia-ching and his associates. Both of the memorials, however, were presented some days before the *coup-d'état.*

November 4th.—The arrest of Su-shu-en has been carried out by the Prince of Ch'un, who, though nominally detailed for that duty, it is stated, volunteered to undertake it. He went out accompanied by a party of Tartar cavalry, and the arrest was made some miles from Peking, while Su-shu-en was halting for the night with the funeral procession. The Prince of Ch'un, with his soldiers, forced the door of the room Su-shu-en was in, and found him in bed with one of his wives. On hearing that he was arrested, he said, "Who is there to issue orders now that the Emperor is dead?" He made no resistance, nor, in fact, could he, owing to the armed force that the Prince of Ch'un had with him. His travelling with his harem while in charge of the Em-

peror's body is looked upon in the light of an act of sacrilege, and is being strongly commented on.

The suspension of the Council of Regency and the arrests of the Princes of I, of Ching, and Su-shu-en, have given general satisfaction in Peking, and the populace are delighted at the energetic measures which have been adopted, as the whole of the war party, by exactions and by bad advice to the Emperor, have been very unpopular for some time back. Chang, the teacher, said to Mr. Bruce to-day, that while the Prince of Ching was as one robber, his brother Su-shu-en was like twenty. Their trial commences immediately, and in the course of a few days we may expect to hear its result. That it will be of a serious nature for the three who are now confined in the prison of the Imperial Clan Court, little or no doubt is entertained.

I walked with Mr. Milne this afternoon to a side gate leading to the palace, at no great distance from the Leang-koong-foo. About thirty yards from the gate, there is a tablet bearing a notice in Chinese, Manchu, Mongolian, Thibetian, and Arabic, to the effect that "officials coming on horseback must forthwith dismount." As we were returning home, towards sunset, the atmosphere was almost darkened by an immense flock of crows. These birds have been unusually numerous for the last three weeks, and especially so towards sundown. In this part of China, at certain periods of the year, the natives feed the crows, and "chin-chin" them. They hold them in great respect, placing carrion on the trees for their use, and never shooting them on any account; on the contrary, the

greater the number they can attract about them, the more lucky is it considered.

November 5th.—The remains of the late Emperor were brought into Peking to-day at noon. Shortly afterwards, I walked up to the east entrance of the palace. The streets in the vicinity were crowded; streams of people, including numbers of well-dressed women, were coming from the neighbourhood. The wide street between the east gate of the Imperial city and the entrance of the palace, was crowded with carts, waggons, &c. The bier had a hundred and twenty-four bearers. I saw a number of them going about dressed in coarse spun silk robes, with numerous green and yellow devices upon them, within dotted white circles. On their heads they had the ordinary conical-shaped black felt hat worn at funerals, but with a yellow perpendicular feather. They looked a good deal knocked about, as if they had come off a very fatiguing journey. An immense number of people were congregated about, also crowds of officials on horseback and on foot, dressed in the winter hat without decoration, and white lambskin coats as mourning, the weather now beginning to get cold. Inside the palace yard there were a number of carts of superior description, all covered with blue cloth, and a crowd of retainers of the Court standing about. As on the occasion of the Emperor's entry on the 1st instant, the restaurants were full of the recent arrivals, with their horses in groups secured at the doors. The crowd in the street was so great that I could hardly make my way through it. No restrictions appear to have been placed on the public witnessing the funeral procession,

The curiosity-dealer who goes by the name of the "pock-marked scoundrel" came to the Legation immediately after he had seen it pass, and described it as having been very grand.

The proceedings of the Government with reference to the Princes of I and Ching, and Su-shu-en, continue to be a source of general congratulation. All classes, educated and uneducated, are heard talking approvingly of it. Even the curiosity men, when they come to the Legation, seem at present more interested in the changed aspect of affairs than in exerting themselves to promote the sale of their wares. They hold up their thumbs, declare the course adopted to be "how," and make signs with their hands indicating that, in their opinion, it is all up with the heads of the parties in question—a view of the case that is by no means improbable.

From what we now hear, it would seem that when the Prince of Kung went to Je-ho, the Empress was rather cool to him, in consequence of his not having come at an earlier period. On explanations being entered into by the Prince, it turned out that the Empress's reply to a previous application the Prince had made had never been sent him, but one of an opposite character. This is said to have opened her eyes to the danger of trusting the councils of the State in the unscrupulous hands into which they had fallen. The Empress is said to have then asked the Prince of Kung if nothing could be done to get rid of them. He replied that he could do nothing so long as the Court was at Je-ho, but let it once come to Peking, then he could do everything.

November 6th.—The trial of the prisoners commenced yesterday, and is now going on at the Tsoong-jin-foo (Imperial Clan Court), and the result, it is expected, will be that they will get an official letter informing them that the silken cord has been bestowed upon them, with which they are requested to make away with themselves. Their public execution is not likely.

Mr. Bruce received an official communication to-day from the Prince of Kung, announcing himself as I-ching-wang, or Prince Minister, and member of the Great Council, in which Wan-se-ang is directed to remain. Mr. Bruce immediately sent a reply, expressing the satisfaction the intelligence had afforded him.

The Prince of Kung has also been appointed President and Treasurer of the Imperial Clan Court, in the room of the Prince of I; Kwei-li-ang succeeds the Prince of Ching, as head of the Astronomical Board; Pan-ku-en, a Vice-President of the Board of Revenue, joins the Council; and Wo-jin, a Mongol of ability, now at Mookden, will enter it as soon as he returns from the Corea, where he goes as envoy to announce the accession of the new Emperor. Kwei-li-ang and Shin-chan-lin also enter the Council. The Prince of Ch'un, who is next in age to the Prince of Kung, is made a High Officer of the Presence and a General-in-Chief of the Yellow Banner Corps. The Prince of Kung, also, is made Chief Officer of the Household.

An Imperial decree has appeared, directing that all memorials, &c., to the Emperor must be as usual in Manchu, but also must have a Chinese translation appended. The reason of this is, that the Empress

understands Manchu imperfectly, but is a good Chinese scholar, and is determined to make herself acquainted thoroughly with everything that is going on.

Another decree states that the Emperor, having on his journey from Je-ho started from a certain place at a certain hour, and his father's remains having also started, he had arrived at another place; and it having come on to rain heavily, and the roads in consequence much cut up, his bosom became agitated with the deepest anxiety for the safety of the coffin, and that, unable to sustain longer suspense, he had dispatched messengers to see that all was well; and that they returned bringing him the welcome tidings, which had so rejoiced his heart that, in consideration of the able manner in which the arrangements were carried out under circumstances of difficulty, he directs a present of a thousand taels to be made to certain parties who had been specially energetic.

A decree also has been published, referring to a memorial presented by the Council lately dismissed, to the effect that the man entrusted with the leading of the late Emperor's favourite horse in the funeral *cortége* from Je-ho, had, while the animal was frightened at something on the road, allowed it to bolt, and praying that he may be severely punished. The Emperor, in reference thereto, says, "Let it be as you propose." It seems it is the custom that the favourite horse of a deceased Emperor accompanies his remains, as is the case in the funerals of cavalry officers in our own service.

An Imperial decree has also just come out, denoun-

cing the practice of unauthorised persons entering the palace, and urges an immediate resumption of that dignity of State which of late has been allowed to become somewhat relaxed.

This afternoon I visited, with Colonel Neale and Mr. Milne, the Imperial elephant stables, situated at no great distance from the French Cathedral, near the south wall. They occupy a large space of ground, and consist of six rows of buildings, each row containing eight stables; the greater number of the roofs of them, however, are in ruins. The walls are very massive, being built of brick six feet thick. Each stable is thirty-six feet long and eighteen feet wide. At the further end there is a stone platform eighteen feet broad, eight feet long, and raised one foot from the ground. On this the elephant stands, secured by a chain round the hind leg to a stone pillar. Only one elephant now remains out of thirty-eight that there were at the commencement of the late Emperor's reign, about twelve years ago. This one came from Yu-nan, and is stated by the keepers to be a hundred years old. He seems in good health and spirits, and, when we went in, was eating his supper, consisting of straw with the grain in it, bundles of which he lifted up with his trunk and bit the heads off, rejecting the straw. There are three men in charge of him, and on receiving instructions from one of them he blew through his trunk like a trumpet. These elephants are used as part of the paraphernalia of State, and are placed in certain positions at the palace on all occasions of importance, and more especially audiences with the Emperor. The

thirty-seven that have disappeared during Hien-fung's reign have all died. The keepers say that some new ones are expected next year. In the intervals between each row of stables, there is considerable space as exercising ground. Returning from the elephant stables we passed a detached house with two banners flying, on which were inscribed characters which Mr. Milne translated "Protection Association Guard-house," a sort of rendezvous for the section of the association that is on police duty for the day, and also a general rendezvous in the event of a serious disturbance.

November 7th.—This morning the Reverend Mr. Beach, chaplain to the forces, Captain French, Dr. Gulland, and Mr. Scholding of the Royal Artillery, started with me to visit a portion of the Great Wall, at what is known as the Cha-tow Pass, about fifty miles to the north of Peking on the road to Kiachta. Through Mr. Milne, arrangements were made the previous evening with the head of the carter's guild to convey us there and back, supplying six carts and also mules for the mountain pass, for forty-five dollars, and undertaking to have us back in Peking by five o'clock on the afternoon of the 9th. We left the Leang-koong-foo at a quarter to nine, the day being by no means a propitious one; a cold north wind was blowing, and clouds of dust were rising in every direction, rendering our progress through the town anything but pleasant. As we were going round the east side of the artificial hill in front of the eastern entrance to the enclosure, several large mounds of paper were in course of burning within a temporary enclosure formed of brick-work about two

feet high. Inside of it a group of twelve officials were standing, dressed in white lambskin coats, wearing the winter hat without decoration, superintending the burning of the paper. They were members of the Imperial family, performing one of the funeral rites connected with the death of the Emperor. Passing the Banner Offices, crowds were collected round them, it being a pay day. We passed out of the Imperial city by the How-mun up to the Drum Tower, and took the slanting street leading to the Ter-chee Gate. In this street we met several camels returning, laden with portions of a pavilion made of wood, painted yellow, apparently a building that had been used by the Emperor and the Empress Dowager on the journey from Je-ho.

We left the city by the Ter-chee Gate at a quarter past ten, and went due north through a suburb that extends for upwards of a mile in that direction, until we came on a fine broad road, with trees and houses at short intervals the whole way along it on both sides. The breadth of the road where it joins the suburb is about a hundred and fifty feet. At half-past ten we came to a stone bridge and the village of Tien. Here the road narrows to thirty feet, but on clearing the village it again widens out until we come to a fork in it where there is a temple on a raised piece of ground, with trees in front. The road passes on both sides of the temple, and joins in its rear, where there is a small Lama monument. The road again widens out to a hundred and fifty feet, but has no raised causeway in the centre. The wind was blowing very fresh at the time,

right in our faces, and somewhat retarded our progress. Continuing a northern course, at a quarter past eleven we entered the village of Ching-ko-chow. A good stone bridge separates this village into two portions. It was a market day, and the lower half of the main street was lined on both sides with sacks containing grain, flour, millet, maize, &c. The crowd was so great that our progress was for a short time stopped. This village is eighteen li from Peking. At the end of it the road takes a turn to the right, which we passed, and continued along the straight road. At twenty minutes to twelve we came to the little village of Wo-sing-wan. Here, as at all the villages, in fact, in this part of China, arrangements are carefully made for the collection for agricultural purposes of those organic products that we dispose of by sewerage. About one o'clock we came to a fine stone bridge, paved with massive flags, and having a balustrade of marble. It crossed a running stream, on the north bank of which, about two miles distant, we saw the walled town of Cha-kow, with a pagoda at its south-eastern angle. At a quarter to two we entered a sort of road-side suburb of Cha-kow, and halted at an inn, where our conductor baited the horses. We found the apartments clean and comfortable, and plenty of good provisions on hand. The inns in the north of China generally are constructed on one uniform plan, namely, an oblong court-yard, the entrance and public restaurant being in front, stabling on both sides half way down the court, the other half being devoted to the apartments for the poorer class of travellers and servants. The apartments for the wealthy travellers are

at the extreme end of the court, and consist of one large room with smaller ones off it, the whole of them provided with caugues covered with thick felt. The rooms were well furnished with tables and chairs. This village is fifty li (seventeen miles) from Peking, and our host informed us that one of the great men connected with the Emperor had put up there for the night on the recent return of the Court from Je-ho.

We started for Nan-kow, a village at the foot of the mountain pass leading to the Great Wall, at a quarter past three, its distance being forty-five li. At the end of the village we passed over a magnificent stone bridge of six arches. It crosses a stream called the Cha-ho, running from the north-east. The scenery hereabout is very beautiful, the mountain range towering in the distance, the hills having suddenly come into view on clearing the village. Here the road takes a turn to the westward, and we met a number of Mongolians coming in with their camels; also large flocks of sheep, their colour being white, with black heads and necks, with a white streak down the face. The camels were laden with wood, made up in circular bales, going into the capital to be sold as firewood. We also met a considerable number of pack-mules, laden with rope, tow, and twine. A little further on we passed a very pretty village, formed by detached houses shaded by trees, on the banks of a small stream called the Me-an-ho, which we crossed. After this the road becomes very tortuous, and at five o'clock, as we were nearing the hills, we got on a rugged stony road which leads to Nan-kow. Up to this point of our journey ploughing had been going on

on both sides of the country we had passed through, and as sunset was approaching we met husbandmen returning home with their ploughs on their shoulders, driving their oxen, mules, &c., before them. Daylight now failed, and my recollections of the remainder of the day's journey are confined to the precautions I had to adopt to save myself from being bruised by the severe jolting of the cart over the rugged road which we had for some miles to pass over.

At seven o'clock we reached Nan-kow, and were accommodated in an inn, similar to the one we stopped at on our way out. I went and looked at the restaurant where our drivers were sitting enjoying their meals. The arrangements were excellent, and the temperature comfortable. The furniture consisted of tables and benches. In different parts of the restaurant stoves were at work, where a variety of culinary operations were going on; every effort apparently being made to meet the tastes of the customers. It was now very cold, and the caugues in the rooms occupied by our party were heated, and a comfortable warmth soon produced. The landlord and waiters were very attentive, and an excellent supper was given us. Here, for the first time in my life, I slept on a heated caugue. It is, no doubt, a very good substitute for a quantity of bedding during extreme cold, but I cannot say that I liked it—possibly the season was not advanced enough to appreciate the warmth of bed produced by it—in fact, to me it was disagreeable, and prevented my sleeping; some of our party, however, appeared to enjoy it considerably. The caugues can be heated

either from without the room, or from within it—in this case it was heated by the latter mode, and in addition to warming the room and the bed, it admitted of cooking being carried on; the plate of brickwork which covers the underground stove having a circular hole in it, over which the cooking utensil is placed.

November 8th.—We breakfasted early, and at eight o'clock started for the Great Wall, mounted on ponies and mules, leaving our carts at the inn to wait our return. We passed through the village of Nan-kow, which consists of ordinary Chinese houses and shops, and on the whole has a neat, clean appearance. There seemed to have been a smart frost during the night, as there was ice on the streets half an inch thick. On clearing Nan-kow the mountain pass commences, and on both sides a broad wall with an embrasured parapet is seen extending over the hills. There are square towers at intervals along it, and it has the appearance of being an inner spur of the Great Wall, for the special defence of the Nan-kow end of the pass. After passing within this wall, we found ourselves on a rugged ascent, with nothing but lofty hills to be seen in front and on each side of us. The Chinese ponies and mules had great difficulty in picking their steps, the more so from the ice, which more than once brought them down. The course we had to take appeared to be the dry bed of a mountain torrent, with a small stream running through it.

The first thing that attracts attention after leaving Nan-kow is an old fort or look-out tower overlooking the ravine. Close to it there are five pyramidal-shaped

structures, faced with plaster-work, originally of a red colour. We overtook lines of camels going out laden with tea, and met several droves of sheep coming in from Tartary. As the pass gradually ascends, so do the difficulties in getting through it increase. At nine o'clock we reached a village, built on both sides of the rocky ascent—Kye-shu-de, the guide stated its name to be. In its vicinity some oxen were grazing on a little pasturage up the sides of one of the hills. Passing this village, further on we came to another one surrounded by a wall, called Chu-yung-kwan. We entered it by a side gate in a bastion, from which an outer gate opens at right angles into the main street. This little town overlooks a running stream called the Shan-shoing-ho, which would seem to be the one that meanders the whole way down, as I did not observe any other branches. Passing along the main street, near the entrance gate there is a splendid marble arch forty feet deep, the interior on both sides decorated with grotesque marble sculptures in relief, representing gigantic deities seated playing musical instruments and resting their feet on the shoulders of ordinary mortals. This town is enclosed within walls similar to those at Nan-kow. They ascend the mountains on each side of both gates, and join walls extending over the hills as far as the eye can reach; in some parts careering over them at an angle of nearly eighty degrees. We passed out of the town by a gateway sixty feet thick. The greater part of the wall is built of red-coloured stone, the parapets only being of brick. Its height is about twenty-five feet, and at short intervals square towers

are built on the top of it. The breadth of the wall is about twelve feet, exclusive of parapets, of which there are an outer and an inner one; the former only being embrasured. So convinced, from its general appearance, was one of our party that it was the Great Wall, that he considered it unnecessary going further, and proposed that we should return; the more so as our guide stated that it was connected with the "Wan-lee-ching"—the "ten thousand li wall" as the Chinese style the Great Wall. This little town, Chu-yung-kwan, is fourteen li from Nan-kow. Shortly after we had passed through it we came to another portion of the ravine defended by gates, from each of which, walls ascend the hills, coalescing and disappearing over the crests of the heights. At eleven o'clock we came in sight of what the guide pointed out to us as the portion of the Great Wall we were going to visit. We saw it stretching over the hills for some distance in front of us, and it did not seem to differ materially from the walls we had already passed. At a quarter-past eleven we came to a narrow perpendicular pass, on a ledge of which, about forty feet from the ground, there is a small temple, in which can be seen a once gaudily-painted deity, now however looking a good deal the worse for wear. On getting clear of this narrow portion, we came to a small tower with five pyramids similar to those already described. Here we met a number of Mongolians driving in a drove of camels, apparently for sale; also a drove of fine strong ponies, in excellent condition, and several flocks of sheep. Near this tower are a few cottages and a little temple, with a female Buddha exposed to

the view of the passers-by. As we were approaching, a bonze came out and struck the bell that was hanging up within a wooden frame in front of the temple. The ascent now became very steep, and at this point we met a mountain funeral. The coffin was in front suspended from poles resting on the shoulders of four men. It was carefully protected from the weather by being covered with oilcloth. Several respectable-looking men followed it, conveyed in mountain chairs, some of them carried on men's shoulders, some on the backs of mules; the poles of the chairs being specially made for the latter mode of conveyance, and secured to the mules like the shafts of carts. About the same time also we met a party conveying a couple of carts on mules' backs; the carts having previously been taken to pieces. Peasants were going about with baskets collecting all the manure they could find.

At a quarter to twelve, we reached a small village called Ching-lung-cha; here there is an opening in the pass to the left. This the traveller does not take, but passes through the village, the road being steep and rocky. At five minutes past twelve we seemed to have reached the end of the pass, which looked as if it was closed in by hills, on the top of which was the Great Wall surmounted with square towers at short intervals. Continuing along the pass, a long line of wall running over the hills to the right comes in view; and we now reached a small gateway, a good deal out of repair, opening into an enclosure, from which wide walls run up on each side and join the main wall above. Passing through this enclosed space, we came to a square tower

with a massive archway under it; passing through this, a sudden and complete change of scene took place—vast plains, with snow-capped mountains in the distance, bursting on the view. We had now reached the outside of a spur of the Great Wall, constructed for the special defence of the Cha-tow Pass,—which point, seven hundred years ago, Ghengis-khan succeeded in forcing, but was stopped at the inner pass at Chu-yung-kwan; commemorative of which, the marble arch is stated to have been erected. This portion of the Great Wall is much more imposing in appearance than the inner spur at Chu-yung-kwan. It is built of blocks of stone four feet long and eighteen inches deep. The parapets and terreplein alone are of brickwork. The view from the top of the wall on the Tartary side consists of a vast undulating plain, shut in by a range of lofty hills. About a mile beyond the wall the little town of Cha-tow is seen. In this direction, with the exception of detached patches in the form of terraces on the mountain slopes, there is no cultivation in the vicinity of the wall. Looking towards Nan-kow the wall is seen on both sides extending up and over the tops of the hills as far as the eye can reach. In front a mass of lofty mountain scenery closes in the view. At intervals, varying according to the nature of the ground, square towers of stone are built on the wall, and slightly project from it. In one of them I counted forty-eight old guns of Chinese pattern lying useless. The height of the wall varies (parapet included) from twenty-six to fifty feet, and depends on the character of the slope that it is built upon. The breadth of the wall from the inner to

the outer parapet is fourteen feet on the top, with a gradual increase towards the ground; both aspects of the wall having a considerable slope. The terreplein is paved with square brick flags similar to those on the wall of Peking. It is flat so long as the wall does not slope at more than an angle of forty-five. When it exceeds that, the terreplein is in the form of steps made of the same pavement; each step being a foot, and two feet broad. The principal parapet on the Tartary side has embrasures two feet wide, at intervals of seven feet. Its height is six feet, and its thickness a foot and a half. The inner parapet is four feet high, and of the same thickness as the front one. A space of fourteen feet intervenes between them, consequently, adding their thickness, the wall is seventeen feet at the top. The towers are of oblong shape, with stone walls nine feet in thickness. Each tower has four sorts of casemated embrasures, two in front and two behind, which would seem to have been used as look-out places; being in fact stone sentry-boxes, six feet high and two and a half feet wide. Granite gutters project from the wall on both sides, for the drainage of the terreplein. Lying inside the enclosure in the rear of the gate was an eighteen-pounder gun, of European shape, but Chinese manufacture, having an inscription on the upper part, which, translated, was to the following effect:—"Second year Yung-ching—Gun cast, weight two thousand catties," which shows the gun to have been made in the year 1724. Outside the wall a few old guns were lying about. The wall generally is in good repair, but we saw no signs of any one being in charge of it. After

having gone some distance along it, and ascended several of the flights of steps passing up the hills, we descended from the wall at a quarter to two, and retraced our steps through the pass, reaching Nan-kow at half-past six; it having taken us nearly five hours to return, the distance being thirteen miles.

November 9th.—We started from Nan-kow at twenty minutes past six, just as day was dawning, and we met lines of laden camels on their way to the pass. Immediately on leaving Nan-kow, the road we took is the bed of a river about two hundred feet wide, a small stream a few feet wide running down the centre. By a quarter to seven we had cleared this, and entered a village called Loong-foo-tie. At ten o'clock we arrived at Cha-kow, and halted there for an hour and a half. At twenty minutes to three the Ter-chee Gate came in sight, and we were detained a few minutes in the suburbs oiling wheels. At ten minutes past three we entered the gate, and took the same course that we came out by. As we were entering the Imperial city, a number of Chinese officials mounted on ponies and dressed in white lambskin coats were coming out. From the manner in which they looked at us, they were evidently unaccustomed to the sight of foreigners. As we passed the artificial hill in the north-east angle of the outer enclosure, a set of matting buildings were in course of erection in the form of three sides of a square. It is for some purpose connected with the Imperial funeral obsequies. I observed men still going about in the same robes and hats that they wore when conveying the Emperor's body from Je-ho. Apparently they are kept on

permanent duty for the removal of the corpse from time to time as may be necessary in the course of the ceremonies that have to be performed. Crossing the bridge near the Leang-koong-foo, a large stone tilted the cart I was in, and turned it upside down. After some little difficulty, I extricated myself, the whole of the contents of the cart having been tumbled on the top of me. The horse had next to be extricated before the cart could be readjusted, which was a matter of greater difficulty. However, the Chinese carters are very expert on such occasions, and all was got right without any serious damage having occurred. The projecting axle, which forms one of the peculiarities of the Peking carts, while it tends materially to break the shock of the fall in the event of an upset, at the same time causes the cart to tilt over on its upper portion.

On arriving at the Legation about half-past four, we found Mr. Wade standing in the front court. He looked as if he had something of importance to tell us, and in reply to my query as to whether there was any news, he said, "Yes; Su-shu-en was beheaded yesterday like a common malefactor, and his brother and the Prince of I have had the silken cord sent them, and have committed suicide by order, in the prison of the Imperial Clan Court." Seeing that their trial was going on when we left Peking on the 7th, I was not prepared to hear of such a summary course having been adopted. Their sentence, however, was determined on the afternoon of that day, and communicated to them immediately afterwards. It was originally to the effect that they should be put to death by the most ignominious mode in the

Chinese penal code, namely, the deprivation of life by slow degrees. It was not, however, intended that this sentence should be carried out, and it was merely awarded for the purpose of affording the Empress an opportunity of exercising the prerogative of mercy, which was put in force in the somewhat negative manner of remitting Su-shu-en's punishment to immediate decapitation, and that of the Princes of I and Ching to immediate suicide.

Mr. Wade was at the Foreign Office on the afternoon of the 7th, when the final revision and approval of the sentence by the Board of Punishments came in. Wan-se-ang and Tsoon-Luen were there. They both looked rather horrified when they saw that it was the *ling-su*, or death by slow degrees, and laughed, as I have in a former page mentioned the Chinese have a habit of doing when they hear anything disagreeable. They immediately became grave again, and Tsoon-Luen said something to Wan-se-ang in Manchu, which the latter did not understand, and on asking him what it was, he said, "When a man is dead, he is dead, and the mode of putting him to death is unimportant; consequently, the method which is quickest is the best way," a sentiment creditable alike to Tsoon-Luen's head and his heart. Hang-Ki was also present, but he professed less sympathy for the fate of the condemned, which was politic on his part, inasmuch as he is believed to have been a *protégé* of Su-shu-en's, and as such, has been heretofore somewhat reserved in his expressions of opinion on political matters. He now expresses his satisfaction at the fall of the obstructive party, and openly talks of the

importance of foreign relations. How far these are his real sentiments, or how far they are the result of a fear that he himself might be identified as remotely connected with the party, it is difficult to say. The inference, however, is in favour of the former, seeing that foreign trade did so much for his individual interests during his Hopposhipat Canton.

Intimation of their sentence and of the remission in the form of death was conveyed to the prisoners on the morning of the 8th by the princes and officers of the Board of Punishments mentioned in the decree. The Princes of Jui and Su are supposed to have been both selected for the painful duty, as a delicate hint to take care of themselves, as they are suspected of having been rather warmly inclined to the Su-shu-en party while at Je-ho. The sending of the silken cord is a metaphorical expression. No cord is sent them, but immediately on receiving the order to commit suicide, they descend to a chamber in the prison of the Imperial Clan Court, where arrangements are made for the purpose, and the machinery of death is kept in readiness. Having mounted on a stool, they request one of the attendants to adjust the noose, and as soon as this is done, the stool is pulled from under them. In this way died the Princes of I and Ching on the forenoon of the 8th instant. The advantage accruing from this mode of death is that it saves their property from confiscation, whereas public decapitation entails the loss of property. Prisoners under sentence of public death are closely watched, so as to prevent their committing suicide. All the round metal buttons are cut off their coats, in case of

their attempting death by swallowing them by the windpipe, which seems to be a mode of suffocation occasionally adopted by Chinese suicides. The rank of the Princes of I and Ching is to be continued to their nephews, their own children being passed over.

Su-shu-en was beheaded at two o'clock yesterday, at the common place of execution in the Chinese city, which on ordinary occasions is used as a vegetable market. Report states that, prior to being removed from the prison of the Clan Court, he was taken to the compulsory suicide chamber, and shown the lifeless bodies of his brother and the Prince of I, that he might die with the full knowledge of their fate. The public were aware from an early hour in the morning that the execution was to take place, in consequence of two hundred men from the Gendarmerie Yamun having been detailed to keep the ground clear, and for hours previously one continuous stream of people poured from all parts of the city towards the route along which Su-shu-en had to pass. From Mr. Lockhart, who went as near to the place of execution as he could get, and saw Su-shu-en pass, I learned that he was conveyed in one of the ordinary Peking carts, with the cover removed. Two executioners preceded him, also in an uncovered cart. He was dressed in a white lambskin overcoat (cold weather mourning for the Emperor), and sat in the bottom of the cart with an unconcerned expression of countenance. He had a burly appearance, and seemed a tall man of large form. On the cart going into a rut and jolting him, he turned round and spoke

to the carter about his careless driving. The crowd was so great that Mr. Lockhart could not get near enough to see the execution. From another source, I have ascertained that, immediately on descending from the cart, he was surrounded by a circle of officials, and his sentence read to him by the Junior Vice-President of the Board of Punishments. He was contumacious to the end, and denied the legality of his sentence. Chang the teacher states that, "in place of kow-towing at the mention of the Emperor's name, and having his head struck off like a gentleman, he gave forth sounds to the last which were not obedient." He is also stated to have said immediately before his death, that if, prior to his leaving Je-ho, he had had the most remote idea of what was going to happen, he would have turned the tables on those who had entrapped and impeached him. He was decapitated in the ordinary way by a heavy sword, but his head was sewn on again immediately afterwards by one of the executioners. His body was then placed in a coffin, and handed over to his relatives. His age was about forty-seven. After his degradation the Pekingese ceased to converse about him as Su-shu-en, but adopted his undignified name, just, in fact, as if the Duke of So-and-so was to be called by his family name of John or James this or that.

November 10th.—An Imperial decree has appeared to-day changing the character of the Emperor's reign from Chi-seang, which had been chosen by the Prince of I and the late Council. The Prince of Kung and the new Ministry propose the characters *Tung-che*, which mean "Union in the cause of law and order."

The change has been approved of, and by the name of Tung-che the young Emperor is for the future to be known.

The Empress Dowager is stated to be a person possessed of a strong sense of right and wrong, but rather illiterate. The mother of the Emperor, again, has education, and one of Su-shu-en's most serious misdemeanours, was attempting to set the two by the ears. The Prince of Kung is represented to be a very amiable and honest man, to have a good heart, to take advice readily, and to be upright in matters of money; but the Pekingese do not accord to him brilliant talents. His brother, again, the Prince of Ch'un, is not so good a scholar, but possesses great energy and courage. He has an elder and two younger brothers besides the Prince of Ch'un, but none of them are men of much character. The Prince of I was a man of considerable ability, but had a dread of responsibility, to which cause his mismanagement of negotiations at Tung-chow is chiefly referred. The Prince of Ching's only characteristic was a love of power; he is not represented as having been a man of much talent. Su-shu-en's rock appears to have been sordid, rabid ambition; from all accounts, a sort of half Cardinal Wolsey, half Rochester, who had become so intoxicated with the power and influence he had acquired during the late Emperor's reign, as never to have contemplated the possibility of a change occurring in his fortunes. The decree appointing the Council of Regency is stated distinctly by the Empress Dowager to be a forgery. She says that, at the period it was dated, the Emperor was speechless,

and that she never left his bedside for a moment that day.

November 11th.—Hang-Ki called at the Legation this morning on Mr. Wade. He was decorated with his button. His object in coming was to announce that the official installation of the Emperor took place at an early hour this morning, and also that the new Foreign Office was to be inaugurated to-day. This latter is an event worthy of note, as the building where matters relating to foreign affairs have hitherto been transacted has had a make-shift appearance. Now, however, there is a new building erected in the street where the other Government boards are, and hence a Foreign Office for the future takes its place amongst the permanent institutions of the country—a *bonâ fide* step in the right direction.

A decree has been issued to-day degrading various officials who have been connected with the late Council, especially Chin-fan-ngan, President of the Board of Civil Office, and Hwang-tsung-han, the late Governor-General of the two Kwang. "The former withdrew himself last autumn (1860), to avoid giving an opinion against the Emperor's departure for Je-ho. This was to please Ts'ai-yuen and his colleagues, with whom his intimacy is further established by the fact of his being the only man sent for by the Council after they had published the forged decree. Hwang-tsung-han, at an audience last spring, exerted himself to deter the Emperor from returning to the capital, alleging that great risk attended the measure. Again, when he heard that the late Emperor's body was to be brought back,

he tried to prevent this by spreading reports that the capital was in a very dangerous state. These punishments inflicted, His Majesty thinks only of mercy, and intends proceeding no farther against any one. Many doubtless are implicated, but the Emperor hopes what has been done will be warning enough." In another decree, the official establishment is directed to take warning by the penalties inflicted on those who have been guilty of treason, and the members of the Imperial Clan are called on to remember that not even the high rank of the Prince of I and the Prince of Ching saved them from the punishment their offences merited.

November 12th.—It is notified to-day that, "In accordance with the desire of the late Emperor, who had much appreciated the Prince of Kung's great services last year, the present Emperor, as directed by the Empresses Dowager, would have conferred on the Prince a patent which would have made his heirs for ever princes of the same high rank as himself. They would otherwise degrade, each bearing a less honourable title than his immediate predecessor. The Prince of Kung having with tears declined the honour, the Emperor confers on him double pay of his rank, and will, when he is old enough to govern himself, oblige the Prince to accept the hereditary honour he now refuses." Another decree accords a privilege to the princes of the blood—those of Tung, Kung, Ch'un, Chung, and Fu. They have already been excused the performance of the kow-tow, except on state occasions, and in future they are to be mentioned only by their titles. Their names, therefore, of Yih-tsung, Yih-sin, Yih-hwan, Yih-hoh, and Yih-

hwai, will no longer appear in public documents. The refusal on the part of the Prince of Kung of the hereditary rank is supposed to be a politic step, so as not to appear to the public as having been influenced by motives of personal ambition in taking the prominent part which he has done in the overthrow of the late Council.

There is little doubt that the bold measures taken by the Prince of Kung and his colleagues would not have been attempted but for the friendly relations existing between them and the foreign ministers, and the confidence they have acquired with reference to the true motives which the governments of England and France have in forcing diplomatic relations at the capital—the direct result of the considerate and conciliatory spirit which up to the present time has characterised their residence in Peking. The tragic events of the last few days are calculated, on the whole, to meet with favour from those interested in the peace and commercial progress of China, as guaranteeing a determination on the part of the new Government to fully recognise and honourably adhere to the treaty obligations that have been contracted.

CHAPTER VI.

Journey from Tung-chow to Tien-tsin by the Pei-ho—Impressions on returning to Tien-tsin—Departure of the French troops—Fears entertained of trouble from local rebels—Shung-pow's memorial on the state of the army—Mode of baking chestnuts—Sale of Military Train waggons and horses to the Chinese—Chang's application for material aid against the rebels—Savage treatment of the Chinese at the Lambing Flat gold-fields in Australia—A Coolie-trade tragedy—Licensing head-shaving—The Great Wall at the Low-oue-yu Pass—Mr. Wyndham's journal of a visit to the Great Wall and the Ming tombs—Experimental trial of Grant's cooking-stove on the line of march.

AT this period I was obliged to proceed to Tien-tsin to assume medical charge of the 31st Regiment, to the surgeoncy of which I had been Gazetted some months previously. And as Mr. Beach and his party were returning to Tien-tsin by water, I determined to accompany them. I left the Leang-koong-foo shortly after noon on the 12th of November, and reached Tung-chow about half-past four, passing through the town to the river bank. Immediately on my carts appearing there, a guide came forward and offered to conduct me to the boats where Mr. Beach and the others were waiting for me, they having gone on at an earlier hour to make the necessary arrangements about boats. While my baggage was being shipped, some mandarin followers came forward and superintended the process. As soon as the things were got on board, the boatmen made signs that

they wanted to get clear off the shore as soon as possible, for fear of being "squeezed," so the boats, six good-sized covered ones, were moved out from amongst the crowd of junks, cargo, and passenger boats that thronged the river in the neighbourhood of the town, and having dropped down the stream a few miles, we anchored for the night. The distance to Tien-tsin the boatmen estimated at three hundred and twenty li, or one hundred and seven miles, being only twenty-seven miles more than by land. The boats employed in the passenger trade are very comfortable, being provided with raised places for sleeping on, and with cooking-stoves.

November 13th.—We started at day-break, and considering there was a head wind, we made fair progress during the day. The Pei-ho in the neighbourhood of Tung-chow looks more like a canal than a river, the country being a dead level on each side, covered with the stubble of the millet, and, with the exception of an occasional village, presenting no variety of scenery. At half-past three the weather showed signs of change. In an instant the boatmen perceived a severe storm coming on, and turned the heads of their boats landward. They then threw their anchors on shore, and made each boat secure by two anchors to the river bank. The boats were arranged in line, and the crew of the boat on the windward side drove a post into the bank with a large wooden mallet, and threw out extra moorings round it. They next arranged and secured by ropes the boat-hooks and oars over the uncovered part of the boat, and rigged matting over them, which kept the

deck dry. These preparations were hardly completed when a very severe gale, with rain and forked lightning, set in. The boatmen themselves then retired underneath the deck-boards. The storm continued unabated for several hours, but moderated a trifle towards night. With the exception of a little rain coming in from the windward my boat kept quite dry. Towards dark one of the boatmen emerged from below, and came in and had a chat with me. He asked my age, and whether I was married, and then interrogated me pretty closely with reference to the cost of the different articles of clothing I had on, occasionally hazarding a guess at the same time that he put the question. About seven o'clock, with some difficulty, owing to the darkness, the strength of the wind, and the way the decks were hampered by mattings, I made my way to the mess-boat, which three out of the four others of the party had managed also to reach.

November 14th.—At noon the storm abated sufficiently to enable us to get under way. We were then forty li from Hoo-see-woo. After we had got on about a mile, we came to a small village on the right bank of the river, called Pay-fang. In its vicinity we passed a number of boats going up laden with logs of wood. They were being tracked by ropes secured to the mast-head, and drawn by four, five, or six men, according to the size of the boat. The men were harnessed tandem-fashion, with a piece of wood across their chests. At half-past two we got up our sails, which are formed of light calico spread on a sliding framework of bamboo, and reef from the top: an excellent plan, as by merely lowering the sail,

the amount of canvass can be regulated in a few seconds, and no reef knots are required. As we approached Hoo-see-woo, the banks of the river began to increase considerably in height. At one place the banks were about twenty feet high, the alluvial soil resting on a substratum of slate, a small portion of which was seen above the water-mark. At half-past three we reached Hoo-see-woo, where the boatmen rested, and refreshed themselves at a restaurant on the bank of the river, where provisions, cooked and uncooked, are kept ready for the supply of the boats that stop there in passing. While strolling about on shore until the boatmen were ready, I observed a European coming along the bank. We were strangers to each other, but meeting in this out-of-the-way part of the world we naturally stopped and spoke. He was Mr. Jones, one of the new student interpreters, on his way to Peking, and the boat he was in was halting, like our own, at Hoo-see-woo.

At a quarter to five we left Hoo-see-woo, and about half an hour afterwards witnessed a gorgeous sunset—a diffused mass of the brightest golden hue radiated from the departing sun, and passed through the various shades of red, until it terminated in a somewhat sombre purple, colouring the clouds overhead, here and there streaked with bright veins of crimson. I have seldom witnessed a more striking sunset than this November one on the Pei-ho, the waters of which it lightly tinged. A gentle breeze was blowing at the time, and the boats, with their sails set, glided smoothly along. We continued under sail for a couple of hours in the moonlight, but as the breeze freshened the boatmen brought

their little craft to anchor for the night under the protection of the bank. The Pei-ho boatmen are fine sturdy men, and their ordinary food consists of cabbage soup, and home-baked bread made from millet flour. This diet, notwithstanding the laborious and exposed nature of their occupation, keeps them in excellent condition.

November 15th.—This morning we got under sail early, and at half-past nine were passing the village of Moot-so-soong, on the north bank of the river, seven miles from Tien-tsin, where we arrived at ten o'clock. The river was crowded for some distance above the town with junks of various sizes, and there was every indication of complete restoration of the maritime trade, the appearance of the river contrasting very favourably with what it did at the corresponding period last year, when the military operations had been but recently concluded.

Landing at Tien-tsin, I felt as if my residence at Peking had somewhat spoilt me for getting accustomed again to an ordinary Chinese city. The narrow muddy streets, the rapid succession and more concentrated character of the odours which welcomed my progress as I picked my steps through the mud, contrasted anything but favourably with the fine wide-avenued streets of Peking, through which, even in the dirtiest of weather, one can always find a clean path.

The French troops have all departed, and the tricolor of that section of the army of occupation flutters over Tien-tsin, for the last time, to-day. To-morrow General O'Malley embarks; and so ends the French occupation

of Tien-tsin. The flag, however, will be represented by a small naval force, and a detachment of marine infantry at the North Taku Fort, under Captain Bourgoine.

November 16th.—At 9 A.M. General O'Malley embarked for France under a salute of fifteen guns from the Royal Artillery. Opposite the quarter lately occupied by the French, and where their consulate is now established, a number of Chinese boats are collected, laden with firewood. Each boat has a small French flag flying from its stern, and they are going to Taku with supplies for the garrison at the North Fort.

From Mr. Gibson, who is now vice-consul at Tien-tsin, I learned to-day that the Peking road is rather in a disturbed state at present, and that two respectable Chinamen were lately robbed by a mounted party. Also that Tsun-how, the commissioner of customs, two days ago hesitated about sending up some money and goods for Mr. Bruce without an escort, until he heard that two student interpreters had arrived, and were going up by water, when he said that they would do, as they were Europeans, and therefore the robbers would not be likely to interfere with the boats.

Chang, the police magistrate, has expressed his fears to Mr. Gibson, that in the event of the British troops being withdrawn, Tien-tsin will be in a position of considerable danger from outward aggression, as the country about is not in an over-satisfactory state. A few nights ago he came at a late hour to Mr. Gibson, owing to a report he had received from one of the police on watch near the west gate, to the effect that inside the earth-

works (Sang-ko-lin-sin's Folly) he had seen an assemblage of people, probably a couple of hundred, with lanterns. Chang considered this to be a secret meeting of one of those political societies that abound in the north of China, and to portend no good. His object in coming to Mr. Gibson was to learn whether he had heard anything of it. It turned out that he had. Dr. Ainslie, who had been out shooting late in the afternoon, while returning in the direction referred to, passed a number of people, who looked like agricultural labourers, standing in a field. They had lanterns ready to be lighted, and appeared to be collecting stray stalks of millet into heaps. Mr. Gibson hinted that the probabilities were that the midnight meeting was merely these people burning what they had collected. Chang did not think so, as the burning of the millet-stalk was not a common practice at that season of the year. He still thought that it was a political meeting, but admitted that it was not improbable the policeman might have been deceived in or exaggerated the number of persons assembled.

The Peking Gazette of the thirteenth instant, which has been received to-day at Tien-tsin, contains a memorial from Shung-pow, stated to be very beautifully written. The purport of it is to show the necessity for reorganising the army; and he avails himself of the opportunity to go into lengthy details relative to the antecedents of the princes of I and Ching, and Su-shu-en, showing how, by the wholesale system of state plunder, the army has been gradually brought down to the condition of a badly fed, badly clothed, indifferently armed, and unpaid rabble. He expresses himself very

strongly with reference to their crimes, and their having well merited the fate which has befallen them. He also shows that through their systematic malversations the army is now almost without munitions of war.

November 17th.—Foreign trade, as indicated by the quantities of European goods seen for sale in the shops, is much more flourishing now than when I left Tien-tsin in March last. The old-bottle trade also has become quite a recognised business amongst the Chinese, and stalls abound all over the town devoted to the sale of beer-, gin-, and brandy-bottles.

November 18th.—Strolling through the town to-day, I noticed the process of roasting chestnuts going on in the streets. It is done by an earthen stove shaped like a boiler. In front there is an aperture through which dry straw or other easily combustible material is introduced. This heats a circular iron boiler which is fitted into the upper part of the stove, and the smoke passes out by a small chimney behind. The chestnuts are placed in the boiler and mixed up with gravel. While one man introduces the fuel and keeps up a moderate and steady heat, another man keeps constantly agitating the gravel and the chestnuts with a shovel. By this means they are slowly roasted, or rather baked, the process being a very gradual one, no cracking of the husk taking place.

Passing a wheelwright and cart-maker's establishment, I observed one of the ponderous Military Train waggons, sent out from England for the expedition, in the course of being broken up. It appears that the whole of them have been purchased by the Chinese,

who, finding the woodwork so bad, and their general nature so unwieldy, set to work and broke them up for the sake of the iron and serviceable portions of the wood. They were sold for as many shillings as they originally cost pounds in England. They were sent out for special service in China, and had to be given up for the ordinary cart of the country. It was no uncommon thing during the campaign to see the back part of one of them break off from the front in crossing some rough ground.

At the sale of the horses of the Royal Artillery, the Military Train, and the Sikh Cavalry, which took place a few weeks ago, on the reduction of the force, the Chinese bought a good many mares, and have sent them into the country to breed mules from. Horses they did not appear to care about buying, otherwise than at a rate sufficiently low to admit of their being killed and converted into chow-chow. From what I hear, the horses would seem to have been in many instances thrown away. One, known as "Cyclops," from being blind of an eye, was purchased by a non-combatant officer, who knew the horse's qualities, for one dollar, and sold by him immediately afterwards to a merchant for two hundred and fifty dollars. The price the bulk of the horses brought would seem to have been almost nominal. At present almost every officer has two or three, and numbers are owned by non-commissioned officers, and even privates. For some weeks the soldiers of the Commissariat Staff Corps, numbering some sixteen or seventeen men, have each been keeping a horse; but finding the expense of so doing gradually

getting a long way ahead of the original cost of the animals, they are stated to have disposed of them at a good price, and to have applied a portion of the profits to giving themselves a champagne supper.

Near the military hospital a troop of juvenile beggars have located themselves, who, when they see an officer coming, draw themselves up in line and salute with the right hand in a style that it would puzzle the most fastidious martinet to find a flaw in. Having done this, they immediately commence the usual beggar's chorus of "Chow-chow-aw—chow-chow-aw—cash-ee—cash-ee;" an attempt to explain, in Pigeon English, that they are without food, and require cash to procure it.

Chang, the great salt-merchant, and the most influential citizen of Tien-tsin, called on Mr. Gibson to-day, and said that he had a matter of great importance to talk to him about—namely, that the local rebels are making rapid progress, and have approached within a hundred miles to the westward of Tien-tsin—that they are in considerable force, and that it was most desirable they should meet a check. He therefore wished to know whether it would be practicable for a regiment and a few guns to be detached to the spot and arrest their progress. Mr. Gibson, of course, said that it was a matter altogether beyond his jurisdiction, and recommended him to memorialise the Prince of Kung, who might in consequence see fit to apply to the Foreign Ministers. This request does not seem to me to be an unreasonable one. We make no difficulty about policing the sea for the Chinese, and checking piracy afloat—why therefore should the same philanthropic application

of our arms not be exercised on shore; the more so, as it is doubtful whether the employment of men in this way would be so injurious to them as the species of campaign they indulge in while in occupation of a peaceful Chinese city? Further, it appears to me that China has a special claim on England for material support in tranquillising the country in the neighbourhood of the treaty-ports; because there is little doubt that the present prostrate condition of the authority of the Chinese Government, in the eyes of its own people, is the climax of that progressive lessening of respect for it which commenced immediately after, and as a direct result of, the humbling the Imperial arms received during the opium war, which extended from 1839 to 1842. This spirit of contempt for the Government originated at the places most frequented by Europeans, and has gradually spread over the empire, until it has reached its present state of rebellion, raging with epidemic virulence. Chang also stated that he had heard it was intended to withdraw the British troops from Tien-tsin next spring, and that as certain as it was done would the rebels advance on Tien-tsin. Four days ago they captured a district city on the borders of Chili, two hundred and twenty miles to the westward. He represents the anxiety in Tien-tsin as considerable, and the desire general that the rebels should receive a check from the English, for the sake of the moral effect it would have; as, once convinced of the attitude we intended assuming towards them, the probabilities were that they would give up the idea of attacking Tien-tsin. The fear of the rebels ultimately advancing,

Chang said, was operating very injuriously on trade, capitalists dreading to invest in English produce from the fear of communication with the interior being stopped; and in the event of Tien-tsin being directly threatened, a complete paralysis of trade would result, even supposing the capture of the city might be averted by aid supplied by us from Taku.* Chang is a mandarin of a grade but one from the highest, and represents public opinion in Tien-tsin. He is illiterate, but a man of strong common-sense and shrewdness. He was originally a coolie in a bookshop, and has acquired his present rank partly by state services, partly by purchase, and also as a reward for his good character and benevolent disposition.

November 19th.—This morning, amongst the soldiers of the 31st Regiment who presented themselves at the hospital for medical treatment, was a toothless old man with a thoroughly broken-down appearance. He was one of a batch of recruits lately received from England. His case affords an illustration of the nonsense which is written, and readily believed by the public, respecting the recruits of the British army being the types of physical perfection—"picked lives," if I mistake not,

* What Chang here predicted, occurred within a very short time after the troops were withdrawn, early in 1862. The rebels advanced on Tien-tsin, and Mr. Gibson himself narrowly escaped with his life, having gone out with some Chinese troops, to give them the benefit of the military knowledge he had acquired while serving with a Scotch Volunteer Artillery corps. He received a severe spear-wound in the neighbourhood of the orbit. The rebels were ultimately driven off by a regiment of disciplined Chinese, under Captain Coney, of the 67th Regiment, a wing of which was at the time stationed at Taku. Captain Coney's services were rewarded by the Chinese Government with a decoration.

being the expression generally employed, and men who, if the recommendations of certain enthusiastic and imaginative sanitarians only received due attention from the military authorities, would in course of time become modern Methuselahs, and the pension-list soon rival the national debt. The following is a biographical sketch of this interesting recruit, who goes in the regiment by the name of "Old Jerry, the Piper"—performances on the Irish bagpipes and other musical instruments, for the private amusement of his comrades, having been the only effective work that has yet been got out of him since joining the corps.

He is a native of Tipperary, and, like the late Lord Lynedoch, entered the service at the mature age of forty-two. During his whole career he states that he has been weakly, and unequal to any form of laborious occupation. His habits have been habitually intemperate since his youth. At the age of nineteen he lost the whole of his front teeth by a kick from a horse. He first earned his bread as a postman, but was unfortunate enough to be dismissed from that branch of the public service, upwards of eighteen years ago, for drunkenness on duty. Being possessed of musical abilities, he turned them to account, and joined the orchestra of an itinerant circus, with which he remained two years; his services being dispensed with in consequence of his over-convivial habits. After this he had no regular occupation. He partially learned the art of brand-cutting from a relative, but chiefly gained his livelihood as a hired musician, and drank very hard during the whole period. He was a widower when he enlisted, but

had been married for fifteen years. He has had seven children, of whom only one now survives. He has been repeatedly sick, and two years before enlisting he was for three months in the Hardwick Hospital, Dublin, for rheumatism.

He enlisted at Dublin on the 18th of May, 1859. On that day he was, along with two friends, in the North Strand public-house, a place resorted to by a recruiting party. He was drunk himself, but is not sure as to whether his friends were so also—they were enlisted, however, at the same time, for the 91st Regiment. He has an indistinct recollection of enlisting at the public-house, but cannot call to memory having "taken the shilling," though he says he has no doubt that he did so. When he awoke the following morning he found himself in the Allbourgh House barracks. He has no recollection whatever of having been taken there from the public-house. The soldier who enlisted him was a private of the 56th Regiment. On awaking from his alcoholic slumbers, he was told that he had enlisted, and must go at once before the doctor. He was given "some drink" to steady his nerves, and was desired by the man who had enlisted him to say that his age was twenty-nine. He was then taken before a medical officer who attended at the barracks to pass recruits. He denied being a married man, because his wife was dead. He was asked a variety of questions about his health, which he supposes he answered in a satisfactory manner, as he felt pretty well about that time. His ideas, however, on the occasion were not very clear, because, though he was

steady on his legs, his head was under the influence of liquor. He made the attestation, as directed, that his age was twenty-nine, but says he would not have done so had he been sober. He also says that the idea of enlisting never entered his head, as he considered himself to be "a totally useless person"—an estimate of his capabilities as modest as it is strictly in accordance with fact.

Three days after enlistment, he was sent to Bristol, where he remained a week. He was then transferred to the depot of the 31st Regiment at Pembroke Dockyard.* From there he went to Chatham, where he had no serious sickness until the winter of 1859, when he was attacked with severe pain in the right side. He went to hospital, and was kept in for about a week. A young medical officer under whose care he was, discharged him without assigning any reason. He was far from well, he states, and there was an open blister on his side, which the orderly pointed out to the medical officer, who, however, did not consider that it contra-indicated his discharge. The pain from the raw surface was so great that he could not button his shell-jacket. He was unfit for duty, and got twenty days' furlough from Captain Prevost, commanding the depot of the 31st, who, he states, procured it from Major Stewart, commanding the 2nd Provisional Battalion. He then returned to Dublin, with the view of making some provision for his only child, a girl eighteen years of age,

* The 31st has not sent recruiting parties to Ireland since the "Six Mile Bridge" affair in 1854, when a detachment of the regiment, under its present commanding officer, Lieutenant-Colonel Eagar, fired on a mob, and shot down some of the rioters.

being taken care of. At the expiry of his furlough, he returned to Chatham. He was then very unwell, suffering from general rheumatic pains, and immediately on arrival was taken into hospital at Fort Pitt. He was again blistered, and discharged seven or eight days afterwards "by another young English doctor." He then felt very unwell, and quite unfit for duty. It was a cold damp day on his leaving hospital, and the ward-master remarked that he did not look fit for discharge. The next morning he was admitted into another hospital, "either the sapper or the garrison one," he thinks the former (which is not probable), but is sure that it was not Fort Pitt. He was kept there one night, and the following afternoon was discharged from the hospital, the doctor having previously instructed the hospital sergeant not to send him away until a letter accompanied him, that he was about to write to the officer commanding the 2nd Provisional Battalion. Being unable to do any duty, and not liking to be continually going to hospital, and, as he thought, supposed to be not really ill, he applied to Captain Prevost for a few days' relief from duty, in the form of a pass for four days to go to Maidstone, which the captain gave him; and in place of availing himself of it, he remained the whole time in his barrack-room. At the end of the four days he made an endeavour to do his duty, which he did with considerable suffering, feeling at the time very unwell. Within a month afterwards, he completely broke down, and was taken into the garrison hospital. He was then very ill, suffering acute pain in the side. He could not lie down at night,

and had to be propped up with pillows. During this illness he was blistered, he thinks, about sixteen times. He was in hospital for a month, more or less, but his memory in reference to time is very defective; and as he has no "medical history sheet," I have no means of checking his statements. He was a good deal better on discharge from hospital, but not well. He returned to duty, and here his memory fails him. He cannot recollect whether he was in hospital afterwards or not, but thinks that he must have been, as he was only about a week out of hospital when he was warned for service in China. He embarked in the "White Star," in July, 1860, and had bad health the whole voyage, being repeatedly under medical treatment. He managed, however, to do a fair amount of his watches and guards.

On arrival at Hong Kong, he was landed at Kowloon, and, with seven other soldiers, encamped in a bell tent. He then had no special ailment, with the exception of a stitch in the right side, that he is hardly ever free from. He was sent, however, to the general hospital at Hong Kong, with another man, who was moon-blind, and retained there two months. He was then sent to duty, and attached for drill to the 44th Regiment, in the Moray barracks. A few days afterwards some men of his own corps, who had been employed in the Canton police, came down to Kowloon, and he was sent over along with some others to join them. He went to drill, and reported himself sick five or six times. He was not taken into hospital, but received casual treatment by mustard poultices and liniments.

He embarked in her Majesty's ship "Sphynx," with

a detachment of the 31st Regiment, in May, 1861, and he had bad health on the voyage, suffering from cough caught from exposure to the night air while on watch. He was also subject to sudden and severe fits of giddiness, which occurred usually when there was but little motion. He suffered from the same during the voyage from England. A few days after joining head-quarters at Tien-tsin, he was sent to do duty with the detachment stationed at the Taku Forts. During the whole time he was there (about two and a-half months) he suffered from pain in the loins, and was several times under medical treatment. He returned to Tien-tsin with his company (Number 10) at the latter end of August, under escort, as a prisoner for drunkenness at Taku, for which offence he received twenty-eight days' confinement. Since coming back to Tien-tsin, the hospital admission-book shows him to have been under treatment from the 4th to the 6th, and from the 26th to the 28th of September, and from the 30th of the same month to the 19th of October. He looks a man of from forty-five to fifty years of age, and is now complaining of shortness of breath and violent action of his heart on making the least exertion. Stethoscopic examination fully corroborated the statements he made, and he was admitted into the hospital.*

* The after-career in China of this "picked life" was the following:—I kept him in the hospital for upwards of a fortnight, and when he was fit to go out, brought him under the notice of the officer commanding the regiment, with the recommendation that he should be employed at some light duty until there was an opportunity of sending him to England for discharge from the service. Colonel Spence made

This case speaks in so remarkable a manner for itself as to render observations almost unnecessary. Had the man been enlisted during the pressure contingent on the Crimean war, or possibly even the Indian mutiny, it might have been justified on the plea of the exigencies of the service; but here, at a time (May, 1859) when we were at peace with the whole world, was this old and broken-down Dublin fiddler, in the evening of his days, deliberately introduced into the ranks of her Majesty's army, to be an incubus and source of trouble and needless expense. It is specially worthy of notice that this enlistment occurred upwards of a year after the public mind had been appalled by the announcement that, through the neglect of hygienic precautions, military service in England, which, from the care taken in the selection of recruits, ought to be, of all occupations, the most healthy, was doubly, and more than

a sort of staff appointment for him, in the form of permanent orderly to the sergeant-major. The little work, however, that this entailed he was found unfit for, and accordingly he was sent back to hospital. After a second sojourn there, another attempt was made to get some light work out of him, as marker at the butt during rifle instruction. This he gave up after a very short experiment, declaring the stooping to be too great a trial for his back. As he was utterly useless, as well as troublesome from his intemperate habits, there was no help for it but to permanently domicile him in the hospital, where he became a chronic nuisance, from latterly displaying querulous propensities towards the other patients. On the head-quarters of the regiment proceeding on field service to Shanghai, in April, 1862, he was handed over, with the other hospital sick, to the detachment that was left at the Taku Forts, and with it rejoined head-quarters at Shanghai two months afterwards. He was then brought before a medical board, and recommended to be sent to England. My last knowledge of him is, having embarked him from the bund at Shanghai, and deposited him with some other invalids on board her Majesty's troop-ship "Urgent," on the 12th of July, 1862.

doubly, the most deadly. In these days of "sensationalism," this scientific delusion, arrived at from the most fallacious of proofs—medical statistics—received ready acceptance, and still continues to float as one of the bubbles of the day, its time for bursting not having yet come. Why the mortality in the army should be high, need be no matter of surprise, when for years the *debris* of the population has entered so largely into its composition. Let those who deny this explain the enlistment on the wrong side of forty, with a constitution thoroughly broken, and not a tooth visible in his head, of "Number 500, Private Jeremiah M——," of the 31st Foot. Defects no doubt there were in the hygiene of the army, and to a certain extent must always be, as an unavoidable consequence of the associating together of large bodies of men. These defects, however, were by no means responsible for the mischief attributed to them, inasmuch as they were a long way minor in degree to those that the mass of recruits had been exposed to from their infancy up; and further, as fine healthy old men can be produced, by tens of thousands, in the form of pensioners, who have been exposed to the defects in question for upwards of twenty-one years and in all climates, common-sense intrudes the fact, that they could not have been of so deadly a nature as they are alleged to have been. The conclusion, therefore, is a reasonable one, that the hygienic relations of recruits as a whole were ameliorated on their becoming domiciled in barracks in England, and regularly and sufficiently fed, as I believe the unmarried soldiers to have been, notwithstanding the stuff which

has been written about their being slowly poisoned by the "nauseating influence" of good boiled beef and vegetable soup. Fortunate, indeed, would it be for the health of the poorer classes of the British isles if they could be supplied daily in sufficient quantity with this much-abused aliment. The feeding of the lower orders: that is to say, the adoption of means for systematically averting the evils of insufficiency, is made a matter of secondary importance; air, and not food, is the great question of the day. The true science of public health has, in my humble opinion, yet to begin; and the only legitimate basis on which it can be erected, is by the adoption of those means which avert the physical evils of poverty and vice.

The defects pointed out by the Royal Commission in 1858 were not discoveries, as might be supposed, judging from the tone at the present time of certain sanitarians. They were fully recognised, though the same importance was not attached to them as that with which they became suddenly invested, an importance which my experience, such as it has been, leads me to think is considerably exaggerated, and, in some respects, altogether erroneous; a faulty system of enlistment, hereditary and constitutional predisposition to disease, effects of climate, and, in fact, almost every one of the most potent ordinary morbific elements, being thrown in the background, to support a visionary doctrine, that the causes of disease generally are removable, and its prevention, consequently, within the scope of human art.

It is somewhat unaccountable, the apathy with which the medical profession has allowed the common prin-

ciples of hygiene, which form an integral portion of the science of medicine, and an ordinary element of medical education, to be appropriated and separated, as it were, from medicine, to be dressed up in a new garb, and, under the name of "sanitary science," presented to the public as a modern discovery, and to understand which, judging from the constitution of sanitary commissions, and the amount of importance attached to the opinions of amateurs, a practical knowledge of the natural history of disease is viewed as by no means necessary; whereas if any one takes the trouble to peruse the works of old medical writers, especially those of the army and the navy at the end of the last and commencement of the present century, they will find the sanitary doctrines that are now attracting so much attention, and out of which so many people are making capital, fully commented on, and their importance inculcated in the medical supervision of bodies of men. Individually, I can speak with some degree of confidence in regard to "sanitation" having had an existence in the public service prior to the year 1858, having some years previous to that date, as the records of the Colonial Office will testify, when Surgeon of the Convict Establishment in Western Australia, drawn attention to the same hygienic imperfections as those, the announcement of which as existing in the army, so unnecessarily agitated the public mind in the year referred to. I may add, that immediately on their being represented they were rectified by the authorities, which, if I mistake not, is a phenomenon alleged by sanitarians to be of rare occurrence.

Referring to the inconsiderate manner in which the soldier, whose case has led to these remarks, represents himself as having been treated while at Chatham, I would wish to say, that though the statements of soldiers respecting their ailments frequently require to be received with caution, at the same time, this man gave his narrative in a simple and truthful way, which inclines me to place reliance on its general accuracy, and I can only account for the occurrences he mentions by inferring that the medical officers into whose hands he fell were young and inexperienced, and, as such, probably skilful according to their own ideas in the detection of malingering; and if so, it affords proof that the introduction of young gentlemen into the medical service of the army by the Chinese system of competitive examination, by no means invariably secures professional efficiency, or the invalid soldier at times the same amount of attention and judicious care that he would receive were the treatment of his case placed in the hands of an experienced hospital sergeant. How this man came to be embarked for field service in a climate like China, I am unable to offer any explanation.

November 20th.—News was received a few days ago from the south of China, of shocking atrocities committed on unoffending Chinese at one of the gold fields in Australia, where a strong feeling has been gradually growing up against them on the part of the diggers, in consequence of their superior industry, saving habits, temperance, and general exemplary conduct. The *China Mail* of the 26th of September contains the following very proper expression of opinion :—"It must

be with considerable regret that Englishmen in China will receive the news of a shameful outrage upon emigrant Chinese at the Lambing Flat gold diggings in Australia. This journal has often incurred the serious disapproval of many intelligent readers because it has asked people to pause before setting down the whole Chinese people as bloodthirsty and treacherous, on account of atrocities committed upon the persons of foreigners by the inhabitants of certain villages and districts in different parts of China; but now will be found recorded a wholesale attack upon a large number of unoffending Chinese who had emigrated into British territory, the assailants being our own countrymen. Surely such an event as this 'must give us pause' ere we again condemn an entire people on account of any act or acts of brutality committed by certain of their number. No act of unprovoked ruffianism can be found in all the history of our connection with China to parallel the present outrage upon Chinamen in Australia; and if any consideration were wanting to enhance the humiliation which every honest Englishman must feel on reading this narrative, it is the fact that, for the last twenty years, we have been—that is, some of us—crying out with a loud voice, that Western civilisation and humanity were destined in due time to work their own impress upon the Chinese mind. We disavow, in the name of all our countrymen, the smallest particle of sympathy with the ill-treatment of a single Chinaman who visits our possessions and subjects himself to our laws, as we assuredly believe that no unprovoked act of barbarity upon a single foreigner in China ever received the sympathy of

the great respectable body of Chinese people. It is again our turn, as it has been before, to be horrified at deeds of shame and barbarity in the course of our contact with the people—certain of the people, at least—of China, but with this difference, that it is our own countrymen we must now execrate, while we cannot for them, as we often could for the Chinaman, find possible grounds of palliation. A more wicked and shameful assault than we have to-day recorded never sullied the history of a savage race. Guests in a strange land, where the poor people went to better their circumstances, as hundreds of Englishmen have done and are now doing in China, they were suddenly assailed and robbed of their frugal savings, and all their tents and blankets and bedding—all the humble chattels of their families—were scattered in ashes to the four winds, and those who escaped the assassin's bullet fled away, with the sky for their shelter, penniless and homeless. This is a fearful beam to discover in our own much-lauded eye, after so many years cavilling at the mote in that of our brother over the way. We are very clever, superior, good people, all of us, and it is very hard that our self-satisfaction should be subjected to such a rude shock as this, and on the very spot where complacency has long been profoundest. The moment has arrived when we may revise our judgment of Chinese brutality. The wretched creatures who, far from home, were turned adrift on Lambing Flat, robbed and bleeding and houseless, suffered as keen anguish as ever did Parkes or Bowlby; but they suffered it from Christians pledged to protect them, not from Pagans whose Emperor they

had been engaged in defying. There is some difference in the two cases of barbarism, and it becomes us to consider well wherein it lies."

This constitutes but one of two acts of foreign atrocity, the news of which has recently reached Tien-tsin. The other is connected with the Coolie-trade, and occurred near Canton. A French merchant vessel had been chartered by Peruvians to convey Chinese labourers to South America. While the crew and agents were on shore kidnapping and otherwise entrapping coolies, they got maltreated by the Chinese, and seized forty harmless fishermen as hostages, confining them on board a lorcha. These men, as the only means of saving themselves from being forcibly removed, as they thought, from their country, determined to commit suicide, so they scuttled the lorcha, and were all drowned. The captain of the French vessel has been sent to France, there to be tried for piracy.

November 21*st*.—Having observed since returning to Tien-tsin that, notwithstanding the hundred days' Imperial mourning has not yet expired, a good many people are going about with their heads shaved, I asked Mr. Gibson how this was to be explained, and he tells me that the allowance of head-shaving is at present being made a source of considerable revenue by the district police. Chinamen who are inconvenienced by the long hair, and feel the want of having their heads regularly shaved, go to the chief of the police of the district they reside in, and, on the payment of a fee, he grants them permission to shave; in other words, undertakes not to notice the irregularity, which, under other circumstances, he

would be quick to do, and subject the offender to a serious "squeeze," and in default of its payment, bring him to justice for disregarding the Imperial mandate.

November 22nd.—Mr. Morgan, the Consul at Tien-tsin, has just returned from visiting the Great Wall at the "Low-oue-yu Pass," about a hundred miles from Tien-tsin in a westerly direction. The wall is there built of brick on a stone foundation, similar to that of Peking, and lofty hills ascend from each side of it. At the gate there is a small citadel, in which there is a hereditary Manchu garrison of one hundred men. They are the descendants of military settlers, who established themselves there some two hundred years ago. Each soldier receives a sort of hereditary allowance of fifty-eight taels per annum, and the officers a hundred and twenty. On the side of the gate there was a proclamation posted from an officer of the Emperor's Body Guard named Choong-pow, who has the chief command of the gate garrisons of the Great Wall in the province of Chili, cautioning the guards in charge of gates to be careful in exercising due supervision that no bad characters are allowed to pass through.

November 23rd.—I received to-day from Mr. Wyndham, on his return to Peking, the following interesting journal kept by him during a visit he has just made to the "Koo-pee-koo Pass" in the Great Wall, the one that leads to Je-ho. The journal also contained a description of the "Ming Tombs," which he visited on his way back from Koo-pee-koo. They are the burial-places of the last dynasty, and objects of considerable interest to the traveller in China.

November 3rd.—Left Peking at ten A.M. on horseback; my Chinese boy and groom, the dog Charlie, provisions and guns in two carts with two mules to each cart, having preceded me an hour, I caught them up about half way to Pa-lee-chow, and found the mules desirous of going every way but the one they were intended to go. On reaching Tung-chow, I went direct to the Yamun to see Shiao Ta-low-ya, the prefect, and get my passport *viséd;* leaving the animals at an inn to refresh. Shiao was out, but some of his subordinates did what was required, and in about an hour I got under way again.

Taking a course a little to the north, we crossed the canal which leads to Tien-tsin by a bridge, and then going eastward, crossed the Pei-ho at a ferry, where the mules were taken out of the carts, and the latter dragged on board the boats by men. There was great bustle here, and numbers of carts—laden chiefly with live pigs, wine in wicker work jars lined with oil paper, and grain,—were crossing. I now rode to the eastward, through an uninteresting flat country, crossing another stream by a bridge, on the way passing a good many carts. About dusk we arrived at Yeu-ching, a small village where we put up for the night in a Chinese inn. Peking to Tung-chow is forty li,* and from the latter to Yeu-ching is twenty li; consequently we have made but a short march to-day of twenty miles.

November 4th.—The morning was fine and chilly, and at day-break we left Yeu-ching. As the sun rose, an easterly wind set in and continued to blow all day.

* Pronounced *lee.*

Our course lay due east over a flat and highly cultivated plain; passing through the ploughed fields of which, it would have been impossible to distinguish the road from the fields on each side, but for the continued stream of carts and passengers on foot and on donkey back. The carts were laden chiefly with pigs, wine, earthen chatties, and grain. Passing through a small village called Shi-atien, we came to Siang-ho-hien, a small walled town lying at the foot of the Tang-shan hills, which nearly the whole day we have been skirting on our left or northern side. After leaving this town, we crossed a stream, which I believe to be the Siang-ho, by a bridge near the entrance to a village. Amongst the hills, I remarked a high peak with a temple on the top and a pagoda near the foot, called the Pang-shang, which has rather a striking appearance.

About half-past four we reached Cheen-chow, a walled town, and put up at an inn in the suburbs, where my appearance created considerable sensation. Crowds surrounded the door, and some of the more curious climbed up to the window, making holes in the paper to get a better view of me. Whenever I appeared at the door, the crowd ran away like children. At last Charlie was chained to the door on the outside, and his harmless disposition being unknown to the crowd, his presence kept them a small distance off. The hills about here are very bare, and the scenery has hitherto been uninteresting. I went out to make a sketch, but on reaching the spot I had selected, found that I had forgotten my pencil.

November 5th.—Morning fine and no wind. Started

at day-break. Mountain on each side of us, as we go through a highly-cultivated plain. About one o'clock we reached Shih-mun, where yellow-roofed buildings, and a large white mausoleum are seen amongst the mountains. These are a portion of the "Eastern Tombs," or the burial place of the present dynasty. In the evening we arrived at Tsung-hwa-chow, a walled town situated in a wide, cultivated, dry-looking valley. At the inn where I put up, the usual amount of curiosity was displayed. After dinner a watchman called and wished to see me, but I declined the interview. Soon after this the card of the Prefect, Lee Ta-lowya, was sent me, accompanied by an intimation of his intention to pay me a visit next day. I begged him through his servant not to trouble himself, as my inn was not suited to receive him, and that I would call at his Yamun myself to-morrow at ten o'clock.

November 6th.—Two mandarins called on me this morning, but as I was not up, I did not see them. About ten o'clock I went on horseback to call on the Prefect. I was followed by a large crowd, and while my card was being taken in, I was closely inspected. I was not kept long waiting, and was ushered into an inner court behind the judicial one. Here I found Lee in waiting, standing by himself on the left hand side of the court. As he only made me a slight bow, I was not certain whether he was my host or not. He led me into his apartment, and there the ceremony of bowing took place. I was placed in the seat of honour on his left, and he opened the conversation by some remarks about the Great Wall; having evidently been

informed of my intended visit by the authorities at Peking. As I was able to follow him but imperfectly, he sent for my groom, who in Chinese acted as a sort of medium. Lee said he understood my talk, and in a short time we got on very well. I begged of him not to call upon me, but he insisted, saying that it was the *li* of China, and settled to come at twelve o'clock. On my leaving he conducted me to the court where my horse and the crowd were waiting, and took leave of me before all the people, showing that his civility was not of a purely private character. He recommended my going to a temple on the top of a high hill from which I could see the Great Wall, in preference to going to the wall itself, representing the dangers and difficulties of reaching it as being considerable.

I returned to the inn, and while I was getting my room into as good order as possible for the reception of Lee, the Tung-foo sent his card, which is an additional act of politeness on the part of the Municipality. Lee arrived in a chair with four bearers and a long train of followers. I placed him in the seat of honour and gave him some Vermouth to drink, which he approved of highly, and accepted the present of a bottle of it, as well as some cigars. He inquired what my clothes were made of, and what the nature of my diet was. Also about what sort of watches were most in use in England. I showed him a revolver and my saddlery, with which he appeared interested. On his departure, I conducted him, in accordance with *li*, to his chair. He is an elderly man with grey hair, and wore his decoration of the blue button in his hat.

While I was preparing to visit the temple in the neighbourhood, from which the Great Wall could be seen, an old man came in, who stated that he had no business whatever with me, but that he had merely taken the liberty of coming in for the purpose of looking at me. In a short time two men arrived mounted on small ponies, to conduct me to the temple, having been sent by Lee. On starting with them, I found mandarin followers stationed to keep the crowd off. From this temple I got a distant view of the Great Wall, but which did not satisfy me, and I started for it, reaching it after a ride of about five miles. The road leading to it was rather stony but not very bad; being quite practicable for horses. We halted under the wall at a small village, where I made a sketch. The wall here is built of brick, with a parapet, embrasures and small holes to admit of matchlocks passing through, as is the case in all Chinese city walls. The height of the wall, I should say, at this point is thirty feet, and its breadth about fifteen. At intervals of no great distance, there are towers of brick, loopholed and surmounted with single turrets. Labour immense must have been expended over this wonderful structure. It goes winding over the tops of the highest peaks in places which appear almost inaccessible. The rocks seem to be of red sandstone. The hills are bare, and have but few trees growing on them. Altogether I had a very pleasant trip, the day being fine and clear. The scenery around was beautiful, embracing hills, precipices, and peaks, standing out in relief against the clear blue sky. On returning to Tsung-hwa, I was joined by two other

men on horseback, and thus had an escort of four, to see me safe back to the inn.

On my return, a drunken man (a very uncommon sight in the north of China) came into my room, and going down on one knee, informed me that I was a great man, and held up his thumb as an indication of the proportion of eminence he assigned me. Just as I managed to get rid of him, a large box filled with grapes, chesnuts, apples, and pears arrived, being a present from the Prefect—also a fat tailed live sheep, which latter I returned; owing to the inconvenience of taking it with me. To-morrow I shall send my servant with a card and some claret to the Prefect, to thank him and inform him of my intended departure. I thought of going myself, but my boy, who seems well up in *li*, says that it will entail a return visit from Lee, who would insist on coming to see me off; so I shall adopt the former plan, which only necessitates his sending his card by his servant in return.

November 7th.—My boy returned from his errand this morning, having left my cards with the Prefect and the Tung-foo. To the former he delivered two bottles of claret, for which he tendered his thanks, and begged that I would favour him with a few small specimens of English money. I therefore sent him four shillings and four threepenny pieces. These he distributed amongst his little daughters to make ornaments of. His desire to see English money arose from a report he had received about it, from some of his subordinates, to whom I had shown a threepenny piece yesterday. At Tsung-hwa the dollar would not pass amongst the

common people, but through the authorities I obtained cash for it. Tsung-hwa is said to be three hundred li from Peking.

As soon as my carts were loaded I started back for Shih-mun, a distance of sixty li. The wind was blowing strong and very cold, and the ride was not a pleasant one. At the inn where I put up, my room was not favourable for privacy, as on two sides of it there are paper windows, pierced with finger-holes, made by those curious to have a peep at me.

November 8th.—Got up before day-break to start for Chee-chow, sixty li, and thence to Toan-chia-ling, sixty li more. On the road at intervals there are buckets of water, standing ready for passers-by to refresh their horses. We arrived at Chee-chow about noon. It was market-day, and consequently the main street was crowded. At sunset we reached Toan-chia-ling, a small village, where I put up for the night.

November 9th.—Left for Yach-is-han, going a little west, and then north across a wide valley, passing over three or four streams, about which the scenery was rather pretty, but not remarkably striking. We were now off the highway, and could find no inns to bait at, and therefore pushed on as fast as we could. At one place the road degenerates into a gully, and here the carts nearly stuck. The entrance to the valley of Yach-is-han is rather fine, with bold rocks, and a temple on the summit of a high peak, which looks like a small fort. Having with difficulty found an inn where I could put my horse up, I got a man to show me the way to the top of the hill where the temple is. The ascent was

very steep, and I was rather exhausted by the time I reached the top, where I was welcomed by the bonzes (unshaven ones, wearing tails), and was shown over their abode and that of their divinities. Some of the figures (the Waw-waws) are of course porcelain, and looked very old. The view from here is very striking. Looking over the valley which I had passed the scenery was pretty, but everywhere else the view was confined to a series of barren peaks. Hereabout the rocks are chiefly red sandstone, and the general character of the soil sandy, with some patches of clay. During the day we passed three or four brick kilns.

November 10th.—Started after sunrise, our course lying north, through the mountain roads, in many places shingly and resembling the sea shore. The hills, notwithstanding they look brown and barren, appear to give food to a number of small red cattle and to large numbers of pigs. About midday we forded a river called the Nan-ho, which goes to Tung-chow, and probably before it reaches that town divides itself into the three streams I crossed on going east from Tung-chow. Where we forded the river its width was not more than eight feet, and its depth about a foot. On arriving at Mu-chi-aya we halted at a Mahomedan inn, and I was puzzled to understand why my boy (who is a Roman Catholic) looked put out when I asked for a ham. On producing it he told me confidentially the sect that we were amongst, evidently fearing violence at the hands of the "Huy-huy-in" on his appearing with the ham, which he diligently hid on any one entering the room.

On leaving this place we got on a road which had been prepared for the return of the Emperor from Je-ho, and we consequently had a good deal of smooth travelling, though we were compelled frequently to get off it, owing to the owners of the soil having commenced reconverting the Imperial highway into arable land. Going up a wide valley, the habitations were scarce, but there were a good many people on the road, chiefly wild-looking Mongolians, with dark swarthy features, wearing their picturesque-looking fur caps. Some were mounted on camels, others on horses. We met a large drove of short-horned cattle, apparently the property of two Mongols who were following on ponies; also a good many rude bullock carts, the wheels without tires, and generally one ox to each cart. The scenery hereabout was wild, the hills being barren and of a red colour. We had a river on our right (the east) for some way. On arriving at Shih-shia, which is a small walled town, we put up for the night in the suburbs, in a very good inn kept by emigrants from Shang-tung. About here donkeys are numerous, and are ridden by men, women, and children.

November 11th.—Started in the midst of a regular Scotch mist for Koo-pee-koo through a mountain gorge, over a good road, which has recently been repaired for the Imperial progress. The mountains are not of great height about here, and continue of the same red hue. We passed a house used as an Imperial resting-place on the journey between Je-ho and Peking. It is within an enclosure, and in construction resembles a temple.

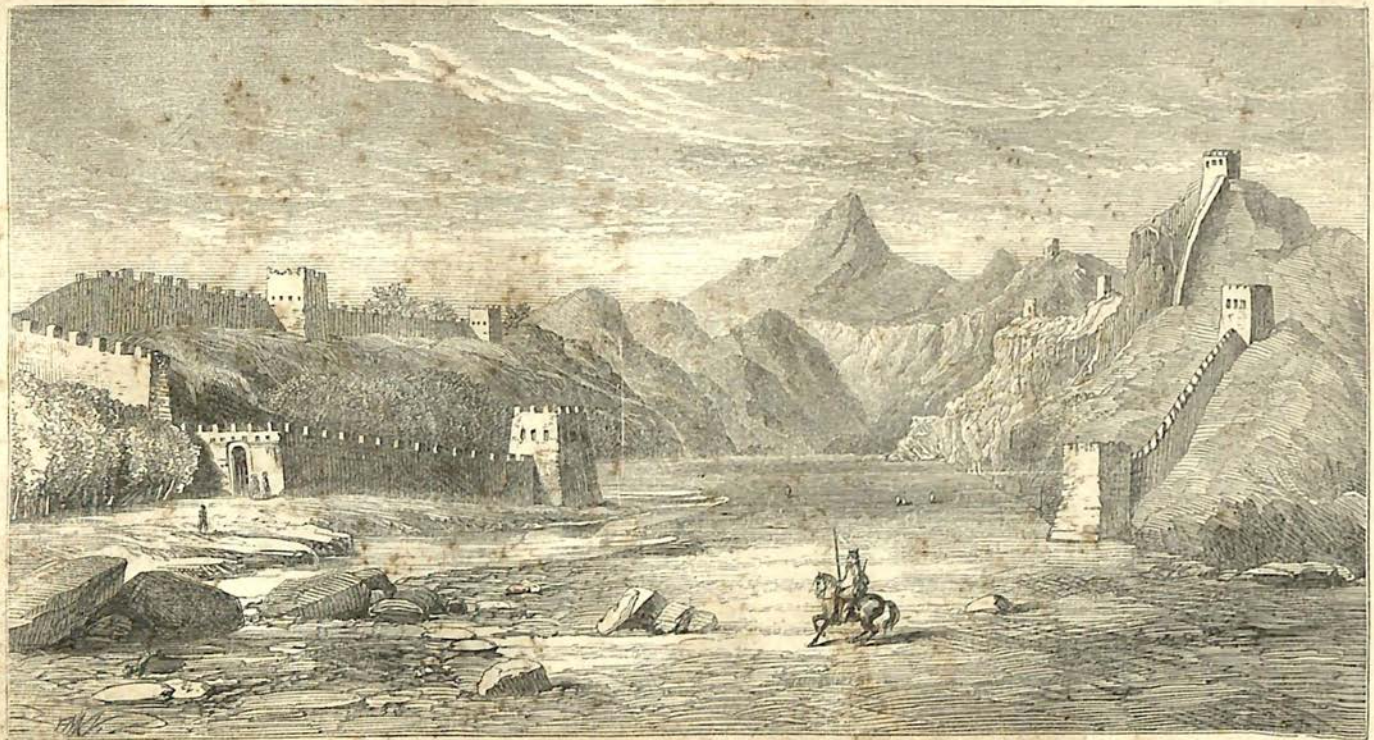
On nearing Koo-pee-koo the gorge becomes wider, and here we came on some Mongolian encampments. At one of them the camels were out grazing on the hills, at another they were lying down in a ring outside, within which the bales of goods were piled. The men's huts are of conical shape, and consist of one large mat, with a cloth fastened to the top, which, when drawn round, closes the aperture or door. In height they are about six feet.

We crossed a river by a bridge, the supports of which were a sort of fascines filled with stones, and again entered a narrow gorge, which brought us to the Great Wall. Here, in some places, it has only one parapet. We passed through a high gate, with large doors sheathed with iron, into a little village situated on the slope of a hill. We then went through an inner bricked pass or gate, open at the top, and just wide enough to allow two Chinese carts to pass, which brought us to the summit of the hill, from which there is a fine view, looking down on a valley with a river flowing through it. This is only the inner gate, or that on the Chinese side; there is another one beyond it something on the same principle as the gates of Peking, but on a larger scale.

On my reaching the inn at Koo-pee-koo, the crowd was so troublesome, from their anxiety to see me, that I sent my boy with my passport and card to the Fan-shien, who sent his card in return, and some men from the Yamun to keep the crowd away. Before their arrival the innkeeper was utterly powerless, allowing the crowd to throng his yard and make holes in the

paper of the windows, confining his remonstrances to those of a verbal and consequently vain character. The Great Wall here is built of brick and mortar, and is about thirty feet high. In its neighbourhood I met some travellers armed. They were, however, exceptional, as I do not think I have met twelve armed men since leaving Peking.

November 12th.—I rode out with my servant through Koo-pee-koo to the outer gate of the Great Wall. We stopped at the guard-house, and talked for a short time with the officers of the gate,—an opaque blue, and a white buttoned mandarin. They had about twenty attendants, and asked who I was, and if I had a pass. On showing it to them they allowed me to proceed, and I passed through two gates with flat roofs and strong doors. The view outside, looking back on the wall, is very fine, also that in a northerly direction. Strings of camels were coming in, and a good deal of traffic seemed passing to and fro. The mountains near and around Koo-pee-koo are of considerable height, and I was misled yesterday, owing to the mist, in supposing them to be the contrary. I endeavoured to buy some of the leather of which the Mongolians make their coats, but did not succeed. As it was impossible to move without a large crowd at my heels, I started back, and met on the road a Mongolian prince. He was in a cart drawn by two mules, and other carts followed, containing his wives and family. He was accompanied by about forty armed men and two Lama priests. All the men were mounted and armed, some with swords, some with matchlocks. I halted to let them pass, and



KOO-PEE-KOO, OR THE ANCIENT PASS-GATE THROUGH THE GREAT WALL OF CHINA, LEADING INTO MONGOLIA.

From a Sketch by Geo. Hugh Wyndham, Esq.

Page 204, Vol. II.

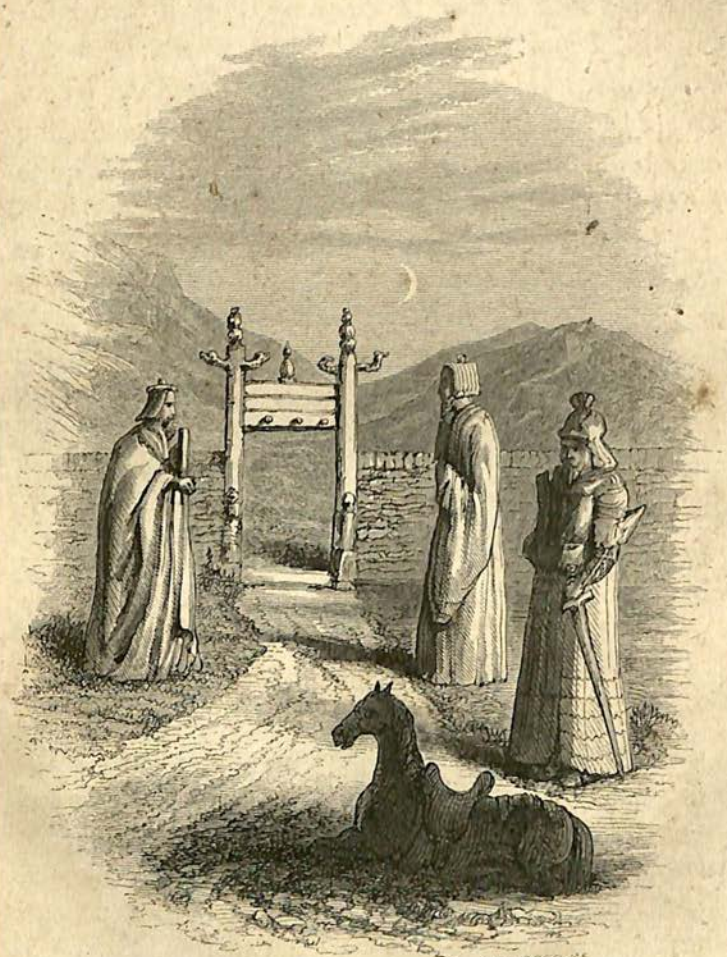
did my best to get out of the way, but my carts went on, to the annoyance of the party, and at last the Mongols halted. I then rode past and made the carts stop. The prince then proceeded on his journey, and on his retiuue passing, three or four of them left the ranks to come and look at me. After going thirty li from Koo-pee-koo, I put up at a lonely inn, where, from the absence of population, I escaped being stared at. Where I slept last night, the feeding of mules and the tinkling of bells were incessant, but to-night every thing is quite quiet.

November 13*th*.—It rained heavily the whole day, so after going thirty li I stopped and put up for the night at a road-side inn.

November 14*th*. — On starting this morning, the higher hills in the distance were seen covered with snow. The roads were very heavy, and our course lay west down a rather pretty valley. Passing a walled town (Mien-yu-hsien), we halted at a small village called Er-shih-lee-pu. Here, owing to the smallness of the inn, my two servants and myself had to occupy the same room. To-day we had gone sixty li.

November 15*th*.—Left the inn at day-break, travelling west, with the mountains on our right. Here the country was rather wooded, and towards the end of the day our road lay through large orchards of apples and pears. We halted at a small village eight li from Chang-ping-chow, the town where poor De Norman and Anderson died. The scenery here was prettier towards the east, owing to the plain being more wooded, though hills are very rare.

The chief objects of interest that we have passed to-day are the tombs of the Ming dynasty. They occupy a considerable space, and the proper approach to the district, which is about six miles round, is through Chang-ping-chow, prettily situated at the entrance of



FIGURES AT THE MING TOMBS, NEAR PEKING.

this funereal valley. You first pass through a large stone gateway, and then come to another one, not unlike the southern entrance to the palace at Peking, with a yellow roof and a red wall; next to a temple with four arched doors, facing the north, south, east, and west. In the centre stands a stone of great height upon the back of a tortoise, similar to those seen in the neighbourhood of Peking, only much larger. At each corner of this building, at a little distance off, there is a column of stone, carved with a dragon creeping up it, and surmounted by other fabulous animals. On going north, there are two plain columns, and then on each side of the road are enormous animals and men, namely, twelve camels standing up and two recumbent; the same number of elephants, horses, and lions; also four military and eight civil mandarins—all of gigantic size, and formed each out of one block of stone. On riding up to one of the men's figures, I found the top of my head just reached his breast, though I was on a horse fifteen hands high. From the front gate to another one which closes this file of figures, the distance is ten li. My horse passed the men well enough, but shied a good deal at the quadrupeds. The rest of the road leading to the tombs is bad and shingly, and the bridges are in some places broken down.

Leading to the Emperor Yung-lo's tomb, which was the one I visited, there is a paved road, a good deal overgrown with grass and brushwood. The whole of Yung-lo's mausoleum consists of five courts, including the outer one, which is not enclosed, and has more the character of a large park frontage. There is one exten-

sive hall, which is approached by three flights of steps with marble balustrades. Its dimensions are seventy-four paces long and thirty-four wide, the roof being supported by sixty wooden columns, each about twelve feet in circumference (two men with their hands touching being unable to encompass them) and fifty feet high. They are unpainted, but the roof is decorated in green and gold in the same manner as those in the chief apartments of the Leang-koong-foo, to the building of which it is also similar in architecture. In the fourth court there is an altar in the open air, the upper stone of which is twenty-two feet by five. Behind this there is a large mausoleum, entered by a vaulted passage. The upper storey is seventy feet high. On the first floor stands a huge tombstone tablet, and beneath this, I presume, Yung-lo is buried.

YUNG-LO'S TOMB.

There are in this district thirteen Ming tombs, all more or less like the one here described, which, however, seems to be the largest. My boy informs me the Emperor Kien-lung carried away some of the materials of these funereal palaces to construct the mausoleum for his own dynasty. They are, however, looked after by the Government, and kept closed.

I returned to my village, passing on the way under the wall of Chang-ping-chow. I then got my carts ready, and managed to do twenty li in an easterly direction, as far as the village of Tang-shan, where there are hot springs, the property of the Imperial family. This village is just fifty li, or seventeen miles, from Peking.

This concludes the notes of his trip, which Mr. Wyndham has sent me, and kindly authorised my making use of. Mr. Wyndham, I may remark, is the first Englishman, since the time of Lord Macartney, who has visited the Koo-pee-koo (also called the Hoo-pee-koo) Pass. It is the portion of the Great Wall described in Staunton's account of the Embassy, having been the pass through which Lord Macartney went to see Kien-lung at Je-ho, where his official reception took place. Messrs. De Fonblanque and Dick* and the party that went from Peking to the Chatow Pass on the 7th instant, are the first of their country that ever visited that part of the Great Wall, which differs from those described at Low-one-yu, Tsun-hwa, and Koo-pee-koo, by being an inner spur, and hence no guard at the gate, the garrison

* Referred to under date 27th March.

being at a gate in advance. Referring to the Ming tombs, the protection extended by the Government of China to the vast monumental structures marking the burial-places of the Emperors of a deposed and extinct dynasty, compares favourably with the savage spirit evinced towards the ashes of the Kings of France during the barbarities of the Revolution, and also with the rabid fanaticism which, in our own country, excited ruthless mobs to wreck their vengeance on harmless stones, and destroy wholesale the noblest specimens of sacred architecture. More practically civilised has been the spirit displayed by the Chinese towards the church, the tombs, and the monuments of the Jesuits.

During the remainder of November, no event worth recording came to my knowledge, with the exception that, on the 26th of the month, the 67th Regiment marched out into the country for the purpose of trying Grant's Cooking Stove. It was drawn by six horses, and eight hundred men's dinners were cooked on the march. It is reported to have answered exceedingly well. I am afraid, however, that, like musketry as taught on Hythe Sands, it will be found an over-refinement for field service.

CHAPTER VII.

Chinese boy shot—Tsun-how's dinner to his foreign Customs' officers—Peking news—Mr. Edkins' visit to the coal-mines—His recollections of the foreign career of Lew-yoong-chuen—An assault case—Painful mode of exciting charity—Street trade—A wandering minstrel—Raising the ground for the Foreign Settlement—Information from a Romish missionary respecting the present state of the province of Shen-si—Passports to Tsoon-wha stopped by orders of the Prince of Kung—Skating on the Pei-ho—Rumours about the coup d'état—Fatal accident on the ice—Sang-ko-lin-sin's defeat by the rebels—The challenging of the Tien-tsinese by British sentries—Start for Peking—Cock-fighting at Yang-tsun—The inn at Hoo-see-woo—The carter's breakfast at Kow-tsoon—Arrival at Peking—Origin of the local rebellion to the westward of Tien-tsin—Mr. Lockhart's medical Missionary dispensary—New-year's visit from Wan-se-ang and Hang-Ki—Skating and sleighing—Pekingese sports—Summary punishment of infidelity—The Mongols and their winter produce—An Imperial ancestral tablet—The present resting-place of the late Emperor's body—Gazette notices—Tsoon-Luen and Hang-Ki at the Russian Legation—The former's recollections of Lord Amherst's Embassy—Names given to the streets in Peking.

DECEMBER at Tien-tsin opened with fine clear frosty weather, and the Pei-ho was all but deserted by junks, only three being visible in the neighbourhood of the town. On the 2nd of the month, a thin film of ice had formed over the river, but it disappeared next day under the strong sun that still continued. On the 5th, a melancholy accident happened to a China boy, who was shot through the chest, having gone too near the back of the butt, while a party of the 31st were at rifle

instruction. He was taken to the hospital, and died during the night. A harrowing scene occurred there, his poor mother and sister remaining by his corpse, and giving vent to their grief in hysterical screams. The regiment did what it could to mitigate their loss by getting up a subscription. On the 6th, Tsun-how entertained his "Foreign Customs" officers at dinner, the chief of whom is Major Kleiskousky, formerly of the Belgian Artillery. He placed his foreign guests opposite him, and his Chinese friends on each side. Wang dined there also, and acted as interpreter. The entertainment was a sumptuous one, and the viands were kept hot on the table by fires placed under the metal dishes. In the course of conversation, Tsun-how expressed the pleasure it would afford him if he was directed by the Government to visit England, either as Ambassador or on a special mission. From Major Kleiskousky I learned at this period that one hundred and forty foreign vessels had been entered at the Tien-tsin Custom-house during the summer of 1861, as having arrived off the Pei-ho for trading purposes. On the 9th, I had a letter from Peking, containing the news of a general amnesty having been granted to all implicated in the late so-called treasonable proceedings, with the exception of the President of the Board of Rites, who has been subjected to a heavy fine, and banished to Eli, in Tartary, which is one of the penal settlements of the Chinese Government. Two new members also were at this time added to the Foreign Office, namely, the Fu-yin of Shun-tien-foo, or Prefect of Peking, and a Vice-President of the Board of Revenue.

December 10th.—While I was at Mr. Gibson's quarters to-day, the Reverend Mr. Edkins, one of the Protestant missionaries, came in; having just returned from visiting the coal-mines near Peking. He expressed surprise at the depth of the mines, having hitherto been under the impression that the Chinese mined on the surface generally. The longest of the mines he visited had a timbered incline four thousand eight hundred feet in length, and the shortest an incline about the third of a mile—long distances certainly for men to have to ascend dragging their loads after them. Mr. Edkins describes the miners as carrying their lamps in the most careless manner over the left ear, fastened by a calico band round the head. The houses built over the pit mouths were heated by caugues to such an extent that it was not easy to remain in them for any length of time. This extreme temperature at the mouth of the pit, as stated under date 11th September, is believed to be for the purposes of ventilation. No precautions whatever against fire are adopted by the miners, who move freely about with an unprotected light, and it would therefore seem that this method effectually prevents air stagnating and becoming combustible at the bottom of the pit—showing an acquaintance with pneumatics that it would hardly have been supposed the Chinese possessed.

Recollecting that it was with Mr. Edkins that Lew-yoong-chuen, who has figured so prominently in various pages of this narrative as See-ou-tee, or the "little one," had been in England, I asked about him, and learned that he was taken to England in the early part

of 1857 by a Mr. Williamson. He resided for some time at Ardrossan, and while there made the acquaintance of a Scotch lady, who presented him with her photograph, which he was in the habit of considering one of his greatest treasures and curiosities. He never was Christianised, no impression having been made upon him. His views, however, on matters of religion were liberal, as he regularly attended church while he was in Scotland, though he never expressed any desire to be admitted as a member of the Christian church. He entered Mr. Edkins's service for the purpose of returning with him to China.

On the 14th of December the river was completely frozen over, and in the evening a long Shan-tung junk, that had arrived late in the season, was being tracked past the town, forcing its way with difficulty through the ice. On the 16th, as Chang, the chi-hien or police magistrate, was coming down the main street in his chair, with a number of attendants, he met some policemen with two Chinamen in charge. Chang stopped to learn the cause of their arrest. One man had his arm in a sling, and his hand was bleeding. The other was cut and bruised on the face. They both went down on their knees, with their heads bent, looking the pictures of humility, while their case was the subject of narration by the policemen. They had small chains round their necks, apparently more as a badge of arrest than for any purpose of restraint. As soon as the chi-hien moved on, they got up and laughed to each other, moving cheerily on, apparently not depressed in spirits by their situation. They were respectable-looking men

belonging to the labouring classes, and seemed to have been fighting. On the 17th, a beggar was seen in the street with his arm exposed and a knife thrust through it, the sharp point projecting a couple of inches from the wound, and the blood freezing as it trickled down his arm. He was haranguing a crowd, and endeavouring to excite charity by showing his arm. On the 19th people were crossing the river on the ice, and traffic with sleighs had commenced. Passing that day near "Charing Cross," I noticed a Chinaman offering for sale several hundred pairs of English shoes and "highlows." They were being sold at a low price, as several soldiers were making purchases. Amongst the street novelties at this date, a blind Chinese musician might be seen going about performing on a sort of banjo. In the course of his peregrinations amongst the occupying force, he has picked up the Marseillaise Hymn, Partant pour la Syrie, the second figure of the Lancers, the 60th Rifles March, and Annie Laurie; all of which he plays correctly.

December 25th.—This afternoon I walked down to the spot on the river bank, about a mile below the town, which has been purchased as a foreign settlement. I found several hundred workmen employed raising the ground about five feet above its ordinary level, on the same principle as all the villages on the plain of the Pei-ho are built, owing to the occurrence of periodic floods. The earth for the purpose is excavated at a certain cost per load from spots in the neighbourhood. The earth is solidified by beating it with a flat circular stone of granite, four inches thick and forty-five inches

in circumference, weighing about a hundred and twenty-five pounds. The outer margin is chiselled out, so as to admit of eight double ropes being attached round the stone. Eight men stand in a circle, each one having hold of a pair of these ropes, with which, by regular and united efforts, the stone is raised to about two feet above their heads, and forcibly brought down on the earth, forming a sustained and very powerful means of compression.

December 26th.—An Italian priest, named Father Dominico, was brought to see the hospital to-day by the Reverend Mr. Burnioli, the Roman Catholic military chaplain. This priest has been eighteen years in China as a missionary, and ten years of the period in the province of Shen-si. He wears a tail, dresses as a Chinaman, and altogether so closely resembles one, that Mr. Burnioli conversed with him for four days in Latin without being aware that he was a fellow-countryman. He represents the people of Shen-si as very quiet, and not prone to rebellion. On this account the Government tax them more than other provinces, and the result is that a small insurrectionary party has sprung up there. The population by the last census was returned as twenty-one millions, but this is considerably under the actual number; as families, the members of which are numerous, return less than their actual number, so as not to attract the attention of Government, and thus incur the risk of some of them being taken for the public service; on account of the over-populated condition of the province, the numbers being greater than the ground can support. A few years ago

there was a failure of the crops, and the sufferings of the population were great. The priest himself states that he has been three days at a time without food, and has seen the people stripping the bark of trees as a substitute for aliment. Of this enormous population, thirteen thousand are Christians, but the priest does not speak favourably of the prospects of Christianity. He says it is very difficult to make a Chinaman a Christian —and by conviction, almost impossible. This year a report became current that every native who embraced Christianity would receive a pecuniary reward equal to twenty dollars, and they flocked to him by hundreds to enroll themselves as members of the new faith; but when they were told that it was not the case that they were to receive any money, they went away, declining to have anything to do with Christianity. One of the mandarins lately got hold of a Christian and accused him of being a rebel, on the grounds that his book of faith, when compared with one of the rebel ones in his possession, were the same. He placed two passages side by side, and said—"there is your belief—there is the rebel belief—therefore you must be the same." The Christian explained that though at first sight the two seemed the same, still that they differed widely when read by those familiar with the subject. The explanation ultimately satisfied the mandarin. The priest, however, says that the general belief amongst the Chinese is that the Taepings are Christians, and this impression was materially strengthened by the fact that when they invaded the northern provinces, in 1854, they did not interfere with the natives who pro-

fessed the Christian faith.* Since then, however, they have woefully degenerated.

In 1858 this priest was made a prisoner, and accused of being in league with foreigners at the south, and supplying them with information. He was deported by orders of the Government from the northern provinces, and sent to Shang-hai in charge of two officials. This is a curious fact, and one altogether at variance with the generally received belief relative to the disregard in which human life is held by the Chinese; because how easy it would have been in a remote inland province to have directed him to be beheaded as a spy or agent connected with the foreign powers that the Government was then at war with. He also states that there is an enormous quantity of very good coal in Shen-si. The veins are of great depth, and in his opinion it might be made the coal-field of the world, did facilities exist for working the mines by machinery and readily transporting their produce to the coast.*

December 27th.—Passports to the Great Wall at Tsun-wha have been stopped to-day, by orders of the Prince of Kung, in consequence of a party of military officers that returned yesterday from visiting it having gone from Tsun-hwa to the Tung-ling (or the eastern burying-place), and intruded on some Imperial hunting grounds in the neighbourhood. It is stated that they were cautioned not to go there, and that they disregarded the injunction. The commandant at the station has reported the occurrence to Peking, and to-day Tsun-how

* See notes at Peking under date 2nd January, 1862.

has received instructions from the Foreign Office to direct the officer in charge of the passport department at Tien-tsin to withhold his signature to any more passes in that direction, and to intimate the same to the British Consul.

This afternoon the Pei-ho presented a gay scene, being covered with officers and men skating. Crowds of Chinamen were assembled on the banks, taking a lively interest in the scene, admiring the evolutions, and enjoying above anything seeing them tumble, which they seemed to think great fun. The military prisoners were employed keeping the ice clear of the snow which was lightly falling.

December 28th.—Monsieur Frere, the French consul, mentioned to me to-day, that from what he hears from amongst the respectable class of Chinese, there is still a considerable party existing in the country generally who are favourable to the principles of the late Council of Regency, and that but for their foreign relations, and the assistance which it is inferred they would receive from that source, it is very doubtful that the Prince of Kung and his colleagues would be able to hold their own, even in the capital, where the measures adopted by them have given great satisfaction to the lower orders. It is very probable, however, that the higher classes do not view the *coup d'état* with equal favour, and may have the same difficulty in recognising adequate grounds for the extreme sentences imposed, which was apparent to me on perusing the State papers thereto referring.

December 29th.—Until yesterday afternoon channels

have been kept open in the ice at two or three points opposite the town for ferry boats. To-day, however, they are completely frozen, and sleighs are crossing them. In connection with these openings for ferry boats, a melancholy accident happened a few days ago. A sleigh came down from one of the villages above Tien-tsin with three men on it, and the driver, who stands behind and propels it with a sharp iron-pointed pole. They were not aware of the existence of these channels, and the first one they came to was lightly frozen over; and before the driver had time to turn the sleigh, it passed on to the thin ice, which gave way under its weight, and the three men were swept down by the current and disappeared under the ice, to be seen no more. The driver saved himself by jumping off, just a second or two before the sleigh got on the thin ice, having perceived its treacherous nature too late to avert the progress of the sleigh.

December 30th.—News has arrived that Sang-ko-lin-sin has been what they call defeated at Quang-si-en, in the north-west of Shan-tung. A defeat, however, *à la Chinoise* is very different from our ideas regarding such a catastrophe, as they hardly ever engage with each other. Sang-ko-lin-sin takes up a position, and finds that he has rebels on his right and left. Gradually they get round to his rear and cut off his supplies. He then moves in another direction, and is said to be defeated. In fact, Chinese campaigns, *inter se*, are, with rare exceptions, confined entirely to strategic movements, and hence one of the chief reasons why rebellions in China are so interminable, no really serious

blows ever being struck at their extinction, except occasionally, when a town is captured, and which, as a general rule, is effected through the treachery of some of those within the walls.

Returning home this evening from having been dining out, I passed down the lane where the hospital of the 67th Regiment is, and after the ordinary conversation had taken place between the sentry at the gate and myself of "Who goes there?" "Friend." "Pass, friend, and all's well," it occurred to me to ask him how they managed in the case of Chinamen passing during the hours of challenging, who, of course, could not understand what was said. This intelligent sentinel replied, "Well, sir, we always a-challenges of them, but as we can't get no satisfactory answer out of 'em, we lets 'em pass,"—an illustration of the sort of mental machine which the soldier becomes in a service in which duty must of necessity be performed more by stereotyped rules than by the exercise of the reflective faculties.

Having received an invitation to spend the new year at Peking, I procured a few days' leave of absence, and this afternoon told a little China boy, a servant of Assistant-Surgeon Moffits, who has picked up a good deal of English, to go and engage a cart to come for me at such an hour to-morrow morning as would enable me to reach Hoo-see-woo in the evening and Peking the following day, before the closing of the gates. He did so, and informed me that one would come for me about six o'clock, being an hour before daylight.

December 31*st*.—This morning the cart came for me at the hour arranged, and my servant having placed my bed and some blankets and carpet-bags in it, I started off by myself with the Chinese carter, avoiding carrying a revolver or any other defensive weapon, and feeling perfectly safe in his hands, though I knew nothing of him, and had never to my knowledge seen him before. Passing through Tien-tsin there was great bustle, and the market supplies were pouring in with the first appearance of daylight. By twenty minutes past seven I had crossed the river by a bridge of boats at its junction with the Grand Canal, and was clear of the suburbs of Tien-tsin. The day was fine and bracing, a strong sun shining, and the country covered with snow; also the ice on the river, which, however, had spaces swept, so that the sleigh traffic should not be impeded. At a quarter to twelve we reached Yang-tsun, where the carter halted to bait his mules, of which he had two with the cart, one within the shafts, and the second rigged on the outside of the right shaft, a little in advance of the other mule. While I was standing in the yard of the inn, I for the first time saw the sport of cock-fighting in China. The two birds were rather unequally matched, but the balance of power was adjusted by one of them being made to carry weight, in the shape of an old shoe attached by a piece of string to one leg. The Chinamen seemed to take great interest in the sport, and by the time I left, no decided advantage had been gained on either side.

We left Yang-tsun at twenty minutes past twelve, and arrived at Hoo-see-woo at five o'clock. There we

put up at a large inn where upwards of thirty mules were stabled in the court-yard. The cart is placed opposite the door of the room occupied by the traveller, and the mules are haltered to a feeding-trough in the rear of the cart. The mules stand in the open air all night, and are apparently insensible to the cold. Each room is fitted with a caugue spread with matting, and has a small table; there is also a fixture for placing the washing apparatus on. As soon as I arrived, a waiter came and conducted me to a room, removing my bedding from the cart and arranging it on the caugue, which another attendant proceeded to heat. A very edible dinner was given to me, and as sugar is not used by the Chinese for tea, they sent out and purchased some, which was brought to me made up in two neat little paper packets. The waiter interrogated me in reference to the English names of the various articles he brought in. Everything seemed conducted with great regularity, and the bill was brought in at night, so that no delay should occur in making an early start.

January 1st, 1862.—We left Hoo-see-woo at five in the morning, it being then quite dark. At seven o'clock we passed through the village of Nan-pin. Numbers of people were coming into it, laden with brushwood, chopped wood, heads of Indian corn without the grain, and the millet stalk, for the purposes of fuel.

At twelve o'clock we reached the village of Kow-tsoon, and stopped at an inn. There my carter met a brother whip, and the two sat down to breakfast together at a

little table in the public restaurant. The first course consisted of pickled cabbage, a compost of beans, two other vegetable pickles, and a basin of sauce. Two little metal bottles of sam-shu (spirit) were brought in at the same time, and heated by being placed in bowls of warm water. Small porcelain cups, about the size of the half of a hen's egg-shell, were used for drinking the spirit out of. They commenced their repast by taking a cup of sam-shu, bowing to each other before carrying it to their lips. Little sips of it were afterwards taken from time to time as they ate their vegetables. The second course was then brought in, my carter having an omelet, while his friend had a savoury-looking dish of macaroni. Thin cakes, of the kind known as scones in Scotland, and Chu patties in India, formed a portion of the second course. The third course was a vegetable stew, containing a variety of ingredients that I could not distinguish. The meal occupied three quarters of an hour. They ate slowly, conversed a good deal, took small quantities at a time, and appeared to masticate their food carefully.

We left Kow-tsoon at ten minutes past one, and to the left saw the pagoda of Tung-chow as we cleared the village. At four o'clock we sighted the eastern gate of the Chinese city, and half an hour afterwards entered the Tartar city by the Ha-ta-mun, arriving at the Leang-koong-foo at a quarter to five. The first thing which struck me on re-entering Peking was the restoration of the red hanging sign-boards, and other decorations about the shop-fronts, the hundred days public mourning for the Emperor having

expired, and head-shaving again one of the authorised institutions of the country.

January 2nd.—This forenoon, the Reverend Mr. Burnioli and the Italian priest referred to on the 26th ultimo, called on Mr. Bruce to get his card, as a means of procuring admission to the Observatory. Father Dominico repeated his statements about the vast coal resources of Shen-si. He says the coal is softer than that of England, and burns equally as well. At the pit mouth it is sold for half a cash a cattie, which is equal to about three shillings and sixpence a ton. He also gave Mr. Bruce some information respecting the origin of the rebellion to the westward, in the vicinity of Shen-si. It appears that the year before last a wealthy gentleman residing there, Chang-lo-tsing by name, paid as a voluntary act the tribute for the whole of his district. The Government, instigated by the governor of the province, tried to make him do the same again last year. He, however, refused, and was put under the compulsory squeeze. In revenge, he raised the standard of rebellion, and is now at the head of the insurrectionary movement which is threatening Tien-tsin. His only object is to overthrow the Government, and in the event of success, he does not appear to have any defined plan of replacing it by any other.

Referring to the question of foreign aid against the local rebels, raised at Tien-tsin by Chang the salt merchant, it has been stated at Peking, in consequence of his having memorialised the Government, that Mr. Bruce has expressed to the Prince of Kung his readiness to give British officers from the force at Tien-tsin to

organise and drill according to the European system such troops as may be sent for the purpose; and the Prince appears to be much pleased with the proposition, and to have readily entertained it.

In the afternoon I visited Mr. Lockhart's Medical Missionary Dispensary, and find that he has not yet been able to establish a hospital, but confines his practice to the relief of out-door patients, who attend at the premises from day to day. The place was crowded, the men being kept separate from the women. Amongst the former that I saw prescribed for, were several who were stone blind from long-standing opacity of the membranes of the eye. These cases, though quite hopeless, are allowed to come from day to day, and Mr. Lockhart goes through the form of treating them by putting a little of the nitrate of mercury ointment into each eye, and painting a little tincture of iodine on the temples. This is done from what seems to me a mistaken idea of not discouraging any one from coming by telling them that their case is hopeless. This perhaps may be right, where the object is to establish a footing in Peking, and from the earliest date endeavour to imbue the inhabitants with unreserved confidence in the *vis medicatrix* of the West. Individually, I should be inclined to pursue exactly the opposite plan, and prescribe for nothing that there was not a reasonable hope of either ameliorating or curing, inasmuch as the fact must soon become apparent to the Pekingese that the curative power of the new science that has been introduced amongst them has but a limited sphere of operation, and that there is a large mass of disease as little

amenable to it, as to the healing art as practised amongst themselves. Another argument against encouraging incurable cases to come, especially those of blindness, is that the unfortunate sufferers are buoyed up by a false hope, and at inconvenience to their friends, probably also at a certain expense which can be ill afforded, are induced to come considerable distances from day to day, in the vain hope of having restored to them the greatest of human blessings. The mode of estimating the statistics of this institution appears to me also to be open to question. The plan is this :—There are two basins placed on the table at the commencement of the day's work. One is full of peas, the other is empty. As the patients come in and are prescribed for, a little China boy, who acts as dispenser of rhubarb draughts and statistician, transfers a pea from the one bowl to the other, and when the day's work is over, the number of peas in the bowl that was empty in the morning shows the number of patients treated that day, and no doubt it is a simple and correct mode of registering them, as the little boy seems very attentive to his statistical duties. The fallacy in the system is, that the same process being gone through from day to day, the same patients are counted over and over again, and thus those who are not experienced in such matters are apt to fall into the error of supposing that because on an average five hundred Pekingese may have attended daily at the dispensary, that of necessity three hundred and sixty-five times that number have received medical advice during the year. As approximately correct statistics of an institution of this kind would be very

interesting, completely untrodden as the field has heretofore been, it seems to me a matter of regret that a mode of estimating the success of the institution has not been from the first established on a more accurate numerical plan; the more so as there is no doubt that as yet it has proved a great success, and is conducted by Mr. Lockhart with a degree of energy and zeal that it would not be easy to surpass—in fact, no one could give himself up more to the work undertaken than he has done. While I was there, a little boy had the painful operation performed of having a whitlow incised, which he bore without giving vent to any audible expression of pain, so different from what would have been the case in a European child of similar years. Amongst the female patients, there was an old lady of rank, wearing a man's hat with a red button on it, the turned-up portion being lined with fur. This is worn with the view of showing the rank of her husband, on much the same principle as elderly ladies amongst ourselves affix the rank of their deceased husbands to their names. The old in China, it seems, are privileged to wear many things that the young are not allowed to do.

January 3rd.—Wan-se-ang and Hang-Ki called at the Legation to-day, to pay a complimentary visit at the opening of the foreign year, as is the custom amongst themselves at their own new year, about five weeks later. From Hang-Ki I received a most warm welcome, and he pointed triumphantly to the healed spot on his cheek. The canals and ditches within the city, and those fronting the walls, which were dry dur-

ing summer, are now well filled with water and frozen over, having at the commencement of the winter had water let into them from a reservoir kept within the palace grounds. The object of this is to provide a supply of ice for the town during the hot weather, and also to afford the public the amusement of skating and sleighing. I went down to the moat in front of the south wall of the Tartar city, and was astonished at the numbers of Chinamen who were enjoying the sport of skating, and also at the graceful evolutions they performed on the ice. Their skates resemble our own, with the exception that the turned-up part of the iron in front is rectangular, and that they are fastened on by leathern thongs, in place of straps and buckles. Skaters hire the skates at so much per hour, and I was several times requested to try a pair. The sleighs are different from those at Tien-tsin, and consist of a sort of platform raised two feet, and supported on wooden slides shod with iron. These are drawn by men who, when the sleigh gets under weigh, sit down on the front of it, and as soon as the speed begins to slacken, get up again and reapply traction.

I heard to-day a curious case that lately came to the knowledge of Mr. Milne as having occurred in Peking. A man caught his wife and a paramour together unawares, and killed them both. He then took their heads to the district magistrate, and denounced himself as their murderer, stating the circumstances under which he had been led to perpetrate the deed. A singular hydrostatic test was then adopted, with the view of enabling the magistrate to decide as to whether

the man spoke the truth, and was therefore justified in what he had done. The heads were placed in a tub of water, and both made to spin round at the same moment, the decision depending on the manner in which they were placed when they became still. They stopped face to face, and this was considered satisfactory proof that the man was right. Had the heads ceased spinning round with the faces averted, the case would have been given against him, and his own life forfeited. Lynch law, consequently, in such cases, is rather a hazardous experiment for injured husbands to try.

MONGOLS AND CAMEL.

January 4th.—A vacant space that there is between the south of the Leang-koong-foo and the Russian Legation is now used as a sort of caravansary and market for the Mongols, a large number of whom are now in Peking, disposing of their winter produce. This consists chiefly of frozen sheep, with the wool removed by placing the carcase in boiling water. I saw several camels arrive while I was there, each one laden with twelve of these sheep. Another frozen animal that is brought in from Mongolia in considerable quantities is the Quang-yang, a species of deer with twisted horns and a face like a goat's. It is sold with the hair on. Butter and felt are also commodities. The butter is very hard, almost like cheese. It is put up in skins, and has a somewhat fatty flavour. A Chinese bazaar has temporarily sprung up on the spot, in connection with the arrival of the Mongolians and their winter produce.

While with Colonel Neale on the wall this afternoon, over the Meridian Gate, the south gate of the palace opened, and a procession, consisting chiefly of mounted men, came out. The front gate of the bastion of the Meridian Gate was then opened, and as we had always been given to understand that it was never done except for the Emperor, we naturally watched the procession with interest. All that we saw, however, as it passed immediately underneath where we were, was a small gilded pagoda-looking thing, carried by eight bearers, like a sedan-chair, and surrounded by about thirty mounted mandarins. It went up the main street of the Chinese city towards the Temples of Heaven and

Agriculture. On returning to the Legation, I found out through Mr. Wade that it was an Imperial ancestral tablet being conveyed to the Temple of Heaven. The tablet is the representative of the person, and hence the central gate was opened the same as if it had been for the Emperor himself.

January 5th.—Walking through the Imperial city to-day, we met numbers of Mongols galloping about on their camels, amongst them a chief, decorated with a blue button in his peculiarly-shaped fur cap. These Mongols are good-natured jolly fellows, and look upon foreigners as a sort of *confrères*, being mutually strangers in Peking, and ignorant of its language. One of them came up to Colonel Neale and myself and introduced himself to us in a good-humoured friendly manner, and told us that he was a "Moongoo." The women of Mongolia somewhat resemble the Indian squaws, and wear variegated head-dresses. As we were going towards the Anting Gate, one of them passed us in a cart, and looked out and laughed to us—so different from the Chinese women, who are coy and prudish in the extreme.

The remains of the late Emperor are for the present deposited in one of the temples on the artificial hill, which has a military encampment round it. The troops live in conical-shaped matting huts, and have their arms, consisting of spears, matchlocks, bows and arrows, piled in front of the entrance to each hut. The matting temple referred to as in course of construction near the artificial hill, at the time I went to the Great Wall in November, still stands, and religious exercises

of a specially funereal character are from time to time performed in it, as a part of the Imperial obsequies. To-morrow the young Emperor visits his father's body in solemn state.

In the Peking Gazette of to-day, Mr. Milne mentions that there is a notice denouncing the President of the Board of War for offering a present of some ingots of gold to the Prince of Kung, which is looked upon as intended as a bribe, and he is publicly rebuked and exposed. There is a notice also about a burglary that has been committed on the house of a wealthy person. Four parties are concerned in it. Three of them are ordered to be decapitated, and their heads exposed at the gate west of the Meridian one. The fourth criminal, being an offshoot of the Imperial family, is to be conducted by a party delegated for the duty to within sight of his grave, and there to commit suicide—which, should he not feel equal to doing himself, it will be done for him, under the superintendence of the species of civil Provost-Marshal entrusted with the case.

January 6th.—Visited again this morning the Mongolian caravansary, and looked inside some of the tents. They contained little or nothing beyond a number of sheep-skin coverings rolled up, and indicating the sleeping-place of the different inmates. Scores of dirty sturdy-looking Mongols were bustling about, dressed in sheep-skin overcoats and trowsers of the same material, made like Bryan O'Lynn's, "with the hairy-side out and the skinny-side in." A Mongolian prince, wearing a red button, came in, mounted on a white pony, and looked about. He seemed a shrewd knowing old man,

and was a good deal marked with small-pox. It appears that out of the forty princes of Mongolia, twenty-eight have up to the present time visited Peking, for the purpose of paying their respects to the young Emperor.

To-day I observe men engaged cutting up a portion of the ice on the southern moat of the Tartar city. The ice is perfectly pure, and it is cut into square blocks by heavy sharp-pointed irons. The ice is then stored for summer use in large excavations dug on the Chinese-city side of the ditch.

In the afternoon I called at the Russian Legation with Colonel Neale. Tsoon-Luen and Hang-Ki were there, paying the compliments of the season to Colonel de Baluzac. Hang-Ki, as usual, introduced the subject of his face, and enlarged on the satisfactory nature of the cure that had been effected. Colonel Neale made another attempt to ascertain where it was that Lord Macartney's embassy was located, which appears to have had so little historical importance attached to it, that notwithstanding inquiries have been made in the quarters most likely to be well informed, we have been unable to find out. Neither Tsoon-Luen nor Hang-Ki could throw any light on the subject. The former was a child then, too young to recollect anything about it. He, however, has a distinct recollection of seeing Lord Amherst's embassy, in 1816, and says that it miscarried through some unaccountable mismanagement; as the Emperor was actually sitting on the throne in the state apartment at Yuen-ming-yuen, waiting to receive the King of England's letter, when the announcement was brought to him that the Ambassador had departed.

The mismanagement referred to by Tsoon-Luen most probably is the refusal of Lord Amherst to appear before the Emperor immediately on his arrival at Yuen-ming-yuen, and also to perform the kow-tow "in the presence"—which the Chinese Government maintained Lord Macartney had done, and that it was therefore in accordance with precedent that he should do so also. Lord Macartney did not actually perform the kow-tow as alleged, but he did something so approximate to it, that it is not unnatural, after a lapse of years, that the Chinese may have identified his obeisance with the kow-tow proper. Tsoon-Luen is seventy years of age, but looks at least fifteen years younger. Hang-Ki also, though sixty, does not look more than from forty-five to fifty. The former has a very portly and vulgar appearance; the latter is slight, and rather gentlemanly-looking. Wan-se-ang again has a very pleasing and gentlemanly expression. He is of short stature, and of moderate bulk, and has a particularly astute and statesman-like look about him.

Peking, viewed from the wall of the Tartar city during winter, looks unveiled, compared with what it was a few months ago, when completely shrouded in foliage. It is the custom here, as with ourselves, to give the streets names, unless they are in very prominent positions. One of the streets, near the Legation, is called "Happy Sparrow Street;" another one, leading to the Observatory, is "Monkey Street;" and the one near the Gate of the Rising Sun, where the palace of the Prince of I is, is "Spirituous Liquor Street." On the back of Hang-Ki's card, his direction is thus given—"Lives at

the house with the great gate by the Kis-ai trees near the north-west corner of the Imperial city." Here is another addition to the endless list of contrarieties: we put our addresses in front of our cards, the Chinese put theirs on the back.

January 7th.—The Emperor visited his father's remains at an early hour yesterday morning. The streets along which he passed were lined with troops, and about four hundred banners and other paraphernalia used in processions were returned into store at the "Imperial Carriage Department," adjoining the Leang-koong-foo, about noon.

During the six days I have been in Peking, the weather has been lovely, the thermometer falling to about 10° during the night, and rising to about 20° in the shade during the day; while in the sun it would be as high as 70°. To-day, for instance, after being 10° below freezing during the night, by 9 A.M. it had risen to 22°.

CHAPTER VIII.

Return to Tien-tsin—Robbers near Hoo-se-woo—Execution at Tien-tsin—Medicinal virtues attributed to human blood shed by the hand of justice—Military aid sent to Nu-che-wang—Chinese absence of selfishness illustrated—also gratitude, and reverence for parental injunction—Shing-lung's and Chang's opinions on the employment of foreign officers—Mode of punishing a gambling-house brawl—Lew-yoong-chuen comes to Tien-tsin—Extreme cold, and the soldiers' objection to ventilation—Tsun-how's proposition relative to the defence of Tien-tsin—Robbery of lead bullets—Execution of two criminals—The Chinese new year and scenes connected therewith—Conflagration on new-year's night—The "little one" in his holiday garb.

COLONEL NEALE having some official business at Tien-tsin, I left Peking with him on the morning of the 8th of January. We travelled on horseback, three carts accompanying us, one containing the Colonel's servant and baggage, the other one my baggage, and the third Corporal Taylor, of the 31st Regiment, who was rejoining his corps, after having been employed a few months as a copying clerk at the Legation. We were clear of the Chinese city about half-past nine, and at noon reached Chang-kia-wan, where we halted an hour. At half-past four we arrived at Ma-tou, where we stayed for the night at an inn, and had an excellent Chinese dinner given us. During the night we were disturbed a good deal by the noise of the carters apparently keeping watch and ward, for fear of robbers making a descent

on their property. Next morning we started at eight o'clock, and in three hours reached Hoo-see-woo, where we rested until one o'clock. As we were preparing to start, Colonel Neale's servant came to him in a somewhat alarmed state of mind, and said that, at a wooded spot we had to pass about eighteen li from Hoo-see-woo, there was a band of robbers. Colonel Neale sent his card to the magistrate, and inquired as to the correctness of what the servant said. The magistrate replied that there were robbers on the road, and that a party of soldiers had been sent out to disperse them. We then proceeded on our journey, and met the soldiers, about twenty in number, returning, in a large uncovered waggon, to Hoo-see-woo. They were armed with matchlocks and spears. At half-past four we arrived at Yang-tsun. The cold was intense, and we slept on a heated caugue * without experiencing any inconvenience from the novel nature of the bed-place. The following day, January the 10th, was anything but a pleasant one. A strong north wind was blowing, raising clouds of dust which considerably impeded our progress. We left Yang-tsun at eight a.m., and got to Tien-tsin at half-past twelve, very glad indeed to find our journey at an end.

On the 13th of January, information having been brought to the hospital by some of the Chinese servants that an execution was about to take place, I went with Dr. Macarthy to witness it. On our way to the place of execution, we noticed a large crowd in front of the Prefect's yamun, and we were allowed to pass into an inner court, where the better class Chinamen seemed to be

* Pronounced *kang*.

admitted. The front of the yamun was partially open, but folding-doors prevented us seeing inside. We were told that a trial which had commenced at ten o'clock was then going on, and that on its conclusion the execution would take place. After waiting some time, there was a sudden commotion in the yard, and two prisoners who had been under trial were brought out into the yard, where they stood leaning against one of the out-buildings of the yamun, under a guard. They had both been sentenced to death, and were talking in an animated manner to some of the officials in charge of them. Two mandarins came out of the inner court, and went into a side office for a few minutes. On coming out of it, they were followed by a petty official, carrying under his arm two scarlet cloth cloaks. A number of policemen now entered the courtyard, armed with long poles having four iron hooks at the end of them, for the purpose of laying hold of offenders at long ranges, and also dislodging them from walls and the tops of houses. In a few minutes the outer gate was thrown open, and the public generally were admitted to witness the final confirmation of the sentence of death on the man who was about to be executed, and whose trial had taken place some days previously. As soon as the crowd had assembled and a space had been cleared by the police, the folding-doors were thrown open, and the judge was seen seated on the bench, with a number of officials standing on each side and also behind him. On the left-hand side, a little in advance of the judge, an official stood holding the judicial insignia of death, which is a small flag rolled up and carried in an oil-silk

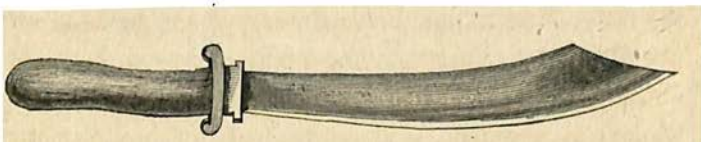
cover embroidered with the dragon, its appearance in court being analogous to the assumption of the black cap by our own judges.

The prisoner was now brought out and his handcuffs were removed, also a pair of moveable stocks formed of two pieces of wood, with hollowed-out places for the ankles, rivetted together by iron bolts. The removal of these occupied some minutes, and as soon as they were off he was placed kneeling in front of the judge, who made no remark whatever, but dipped his writing brush into vermilion ink, and signed a strip of paper three feet long and made double like a bag, on which something had previously been written in large characters. The process of pinioning now commenced, and was done in a most systematic and effectual manner. The prisoner's upper garments being removed, a long piece of thin rope was placed across the back of his neck, and the two ends brought backwards by being passed under his armpits. The arms were then extended, and the rope wound round each of them from the shoulder to the wrist. After this, the forearms were brought together behind his back and carefully bound, a knot being tied at the wrists, and the remaining ends of the rope carried upwards and secured to the portion of rope across his neck, rendering it physically impossible for a man, however strong he might be, to burst his bonds. The long strip of paper formed like a bag was now fitted on to a reed and passed under the rope on the back of his neck. On this paper was written his name, crime, and sentence. He was an ill-favoured looking young man of stout stature, who had committed a

serious robbery about a hundred and thirty miles down the Grand Canal.

The pinioning being completed, he was lifted up, and, though manacled, made to walk, which he could only do at a slow pace. A procession was now formed, the two mandarins previously mentioned arraying themselves in the scarlet cloaks, fitted with cowls of the same colour, exactly like those of monks. These they pulled over their official hats, which gave them a very singular and sinister appearance. They walked in front of the prisoner to the gate, and then mounted ponies, preceding him up the main street to the place of execution. Dr. Macarthy and I went on ahead to escape the crowd that followed the procession on every side. As we went up the street, both sides of it were lined with people waiting to see the criminal pass. We reached the execution ground some time before the procession. It is situated in the centre of the public road, outside the west gate, just beyond the suburban houses. A table and chair had been placed on the spot, and on the table there was a matting basket for the head to be taken away in. In a few minutes an official arrived with writing materials and vermilion ink, which he placed on the table. This was for the purpose of making a mark on the sentence paper when the order to decapitate was given. By this time a large number of people had collected, and the executioners, four in number, had arrived on the ground. One of them, from his dress and appearance, seemed to be the head man or superintendent of the execution. He took up his place about thirty feet in front of the table, with the sword in his hand—

a heavy two-handed scimitar-shaped weapon, stained with blood, and notched in one or two places. Seeing us approach, he "chin-chined" us, and allowed us to examine the sword, which seemed to owe its fatal precision more to weight than to sharpness.



EXECUTIONER'S SWORD.

The scarlet cloaked and cowled officials on horseback were now seen approaching, and with them came an enormous influx of people. The police, both mounted and on foot, then set to work to keep a space clear round the executioners, and at last succeeded after several ineffectual trials, the crowd swaying backwards and forwards like huge unruly waves. The excitement to catch a glimpse of what was passing was intense, and as we were carried to and fro with the crowd we suddenly found ourselves close to the unfortunate criminal, from whose back the paper had been by this time removed, and the fatal red mark put upon it, which is the authority for the executioners taking possession of him. His upper clothing, which had been thrown loosely over his shoulders, was removed, and he was placed in the kneeling posture. The man who had hitherto held the sword now gave it to the real executioner, who took his place on the left hand side of the culprit. A sort of rope head-stall was then fitted on,

and the head drawn forwards at a right angle with the trunk, which another man steadied by sitting behind and applying force in the opposite direction; the neck was thus kept tense. Everything was then adjusted, and the executioner was standing with the sword raised, eyeing the outstretched neck, and just about to strike the fatal blow, when the ropes slipped off the head and had to be readjusted. The man finding himself thus back again in the world on which he thought he had shut his eyes for ever, reproached the executioner's assistants for their carelessness, and urged them to make haste. Nothing unseemly characterised his bearing; his breathing was hurried, his countenance solemn and dejected. The ropes were soon replaced, and at one blow the head fell on the ground. It was immediately snatched up by one of the attendants, placed in the matting basket, and removed, for the purpose of being sent to the scene of his crime, and there publicly exposed as a warning to others.

For a few seconds after decapitation the body remained on its knees unsupported, bent itself slightly backwards, and then fell over on the left side. The executioner having handed the sword back to the official who brought it on the ground, produced a chaplet formed of five pith balls, each about the size of an orange. These he saturated in the blood as it continued to spout in successive jets from the severed vessels of the neck, showing that though the great centre of intellectual life had been removed, a lower form of vitality (organic life) still lingered within the body, and that the heart had not yet ceased to beat or the blood to.

circulate, though its tide was ebbing fast. The executioner, a grim, hard-featured man, with a grey moustache and a weather-beaten, dissipated more than sinister countenance, having completed saturating the pith balls, took his departure. These balls are hung up and dried in the sun, and under the name of "shue-mantou" (blood bread) they are sold in small portions as a medicine, which is employed as a last resource in a disease called "chong-cheng," which, I suspect, is pulmonary consumption, a very rare malady in the north of China. It is only to the blood of decapitated criminals that any revivifying power is attributed. As soon as the executioner left the corpse, the rush of the crowd became greater than ever, the restraint of the police being now withdrawn, and as it was with difficulty that we prevented ourselves from being precipitated on the man during life, it was with equal difficulty we saved ourselves from being pushed on his remains, in consequence of the anxiety to see the corpse shown by those who had been unable to get near enough to witness the execution. After some trouble we extricated ourselves from the crowd, and on our way down the main street overtook the executioners returning home. The head man was carrying the bloody sword in the most open manner, as also was the executioner his pith chaplet. They turned down a narrow lane to a sort of guard-house, on a nail on the outside of which the chaplet was hung up.

January 14th.—An application having been received two days ago from Mr. Consul Meadows, at Nu-che-wang for a military guard for the consulate, in conse-

quence of the insecurity at present felt by foreigners,* Brigadier-General Staveley has issued orders to-day for thirty men of the 67th Regiment, under Captain Jebb, to start for that place to-morrow. A Chinese official is to guide them, and the journey by land will take fifteen days. One cart is to be provided for every fifteen men, two carts for their arms and ammunition, consisting of five thousand rounds of ball cartridge, and three carts for provisions. Staff Assistant-Surgeon Moffitt is detailed to accompany the detachment.

January 15th.—The detachment for Nu-che-wang started to-day at noon. In connection with this event we have had, in a small way, an illustration of that remarkable absence of selfishness, and that desire to benefit relatives, which are among the prominent characteristics of the Chinese nature. Mr. Moffitt's servant, a native of Tien-tsin, about fourteen years of age, refused at first to go with him so far from home as Nu-che-wang, but ultimately consented to do so, on the condition of having his wages doubled for the two months that he was to be away, and paid in advance; also that a sheep-skin coat should be given him. On Mr. Moffitt paying him the amount in advance, namely, twelve dollars, he divided it between his two married brothers, and would not keep a single dollar to himself, saying that his brothers required them and that he did not. All that he required was the fur coat to keep himself warm.

January 16th.—From Lieutenant Cave, of the Royal

* See March 1st.

Artillery, who has been Provost-Marshal of Tien-tsin since the commencement of the occupation, I heard to-day a remarkable instance of Chinese gratitude. Shortly after the troops were settled at Tien-tsin last winter, a Chinaman came in from the country, bringing with him five long sacks of dates and a flowery poetical effusion in favour of foreigners. He came to Mr. Cave, who, from his official position was one of the foreigners best known to the Tien-tsinese. He stated that his father had once been to the south of the empire, and while there had been a long time under medical treatment by foreign doctors, through which his life had been prolonged for many years, and that on his death-bed he left him strict injunctions that, should an opportunity ever offer, he was to avail himself of it, and show kindness to foreigners. That opportunity, he said, had now occurred, but unfortunately he had no other means of carrying out his father's dying wishes than by offering some of the produce of his farm, which was celebrated for its dates, and that he had travelled two hundred miles to make this offering. Mr. Cave took a few of the dates out of compliment, and said to him that he could not think of depriving him of so large a quantity as he had brought, and the value of which was not inconsiderable. He urged, however, the acceptance of the whole, saying that his father's spirit would not be satisfied if his mission was not fully carried out. What a pleasing illustration this affords of the reverence entertained by the Chinese for parental injunctions.

Mr. Cave also mentioned to me that he had a conver-

sation lately with Brigadier-General Shing-lung, Chinese Commandant of Tien-tsin, who, while he approved of the proposition to employ foreign officers in drilling Chinese troops, said that he was at a loss, however, to see where the money was to come from to pay them, as both he and his troops were a whole year's pay in arrears. Shing-lung commanded the great northern Taku forts on the 21st day of August, and had to stand the attack from the gun-boats, while the Allied Force attacked the other northern fort in rear. Chang, the salt merchant, is stated to be in high spirits at the probability that some good results may follow from his memorial, and says that Chinese soldiers drilled and officered by Europeans, will extinguish the rebellion in two months. Chang, from having the salt monopoly, is looked to by the Government for advances in time of need, and therefore it is not unlikely that he will have to pay money out in connection with the movement he has inaugurated. Chang, in consideration of his many patriotic actions, has received several presents from the Emperor, which he has in his reception-room, strung up to the ceiling, so as to be as much out of sight and as little defiled by vulgar gaze as possible.

January 17*th*.—A few days ago a brawl occurred in a Chinese gambling-house, and the delinquents are now undergoing punishment by being daily exposed on the bank of the Pei-ho, with their right wrists chained to their right ankles. Their left hands are rolled up in green cloth, and have been severely beaten with a piece of flat wood. When they walk back to prison at night

they have to hobble a few paces at a time in the disagreeable position described.

January 18th. — Leu-yoong-chuen arrived to-day from Peking, having resigned his appointment at the Legation, in consequence of the depreciation which has taken place in the value of the dollar since the return of the Court. He seems to think that Tien-tsin now offers a better field for the exercise of his talents than the capital. The truth is, that the "little one" has been making a harvest out of petty squeezes, and other matters connected with the extensive alterations that have been going on for so many months at the Leang-koong-foo, and these having now come to an end, he feels himself thrown away at a fixed salary of twelve dollars per mensem, and is in hopes of applying his knowledge of foreign affairs in some more lucrative manner here. He paid me a visit this afternoon, bringing with him Colonel Neale's servant, who is a native of Tien-tsin, and wanted to consult me about the health of his mother, with whom he is at present staying.

On the 20th of January we had news from Taku that there was not at that time more than a mile or two of ice out to sea,—very different to what it was this time last year, when the ice extended many miles beyond what the eye could reach. The same day also, I assumed the duties of Senior Medical Officer of the Force, Staff-Surgeon Dr. Bindon having started on a tour to the Great Wall, with the Rev. Mr. Edkins and some other foreigners. The weather has now become unusually cold. During the night of the 22nd

the thermometer fell to 2° below zero, at nine a.m. it rose to 7°, and between two and three in the afternoon it fell again to 5° below zero, the cold then being very severely felt, owing to a strong wind that was blowing. At this time the troops became clamorous against sanitary improvements in the shape of superior ventilation, and protested so strongly against some rather capacious air-holes which had been recently introduced into their barrack-rooms, that there was no help for it but to request the General to authorise their being closed, which he at once did.

On the 23rd of January, Tsun-how called on Brigadier-General Staveley, who a day or two previously had received authority from Mr. Bruce, to consult with him in reference to the best means of defending Tien-tsin on its evacuation by the British forces. Tsun-how proposed that two hundred men, of whom forty were to be artillerymen, should be instructed in European tactics, and that when sufficiently perfected in them, they should be sent to instruct ten thousand more. The Brigadier-General referred this proposal to Mr. Bruce, which, however, did not differ materially from what had at this time been pretty well determined on, namely, that a certain number of Chinese and Manchu soldiers were to be instructed by English officers prior to the force leaving Tien-tsin at the termination of the winter.

On the 26th of January it was discovered that upwards of a ton of bullets had been stolen out of the magazine, by a process of mining, under the very nose of a sentry,—a robbery equally bold with that which

occurred some years ago at Hong Kong, where a party of the 95th Regiment had their arms removed from the guard-house while they were asleep, though there was a sentry walking about in front of the door.

January 27th.—I happened to be walking this afternoon in the neighbourhood of the West Gate, and passing the place where I had witnessed the execution on the 13th, I noticed some pieces of rope lying on the ground. A little boy, observing me looking at them, came up and said, "Two piece kan-ou-dee!" meaning that two heads had recently been cut off. He then with his foot turned over some dust, and showed me the earth blood-stained underneath. The two men referred to as having been sentenced to death on the 13th had been executed to-day, their sentence having been approved of by the Emperor.

January 28th.—I learned to-day that the sale of boiling water is a special trade in Tien-tsin. The poor prefer buying it to incurring the expense of preparing it themselves, inasmuch as the light form of fuel, such as straw, twigs, millet-stalk, and the like, which answers very well for heating their caugues, is not well suited for the heating of boilers, which is generally done by charcoal and prepared carbonaceous fuel. Coal, owing to the cost of transport, is an expensive fuel that the poor cannot afford. The Chinese New Year being close at hand, numbers of coolies have been going about the streets to-day, conveying presents of meats, cakes, fruit, &c., in circular boxes, fitting one above the other, and suspended from two ends of a pole across their shoulders. Several of these presents were

sent to the hospital to-day, as New Year's gifts, by shopkeepers and others in the neighbourhood. In respect to presents or *cum shaws* as they call them, the Chinese differ materially from other Orientals, who, as a general rule, when they make a present, do so with the full intention of receiving a more valuable one in return, whereas with the Chinaman it is made *bonâ fide*, and he would feel affronted if it was supposed he had done so in hopes of getting anything in return, and he would most probably refuse it were it offered him.*

January 29th.—This was the last day of the Chinese year, and the streets were so thronged with people as to be almost impassable. In the principal thoroughfares, men were sitting at tables with red strips of paper before them, writing upon them appropriate inscriptions for the purchasers to place on the outside of their doors on New Year's day. The shops were crowded with people purchasing decorations, pictures, variegated lanterns, &c., for the festivities about to commence. In the afternoon, I walked a little way into the country, and returning at dusk, the streets were lighted with lanterns, and at the door of each of

* An officer lately mentioned to me, having gone into a confectioner's shop at Canton with one of the consular interpreters, who, when the bill came to be paid, proposed to the Chinaman that they should toss, double or quits. The shop-keeper at once assented, and the interpreter won the toss, and was leaving without paying. The officer, however, did not like the idea of having eaten the Chinaman's chow-chow and paying for it in that way. He therefore asked his friend not to take advantage of the toss, but to pay him. He said, if he was to offer it to him he would not take it, but he would try. So the money was offered, but the Chinaman would not look at it. He said he had lost it fairly, and scouted the idea of receiving payment.

the better class houses there was an illuminated glass case, containing a New Year's picture, which was generally a representation of some domestic scene.

From an early hour in the evening, discharges of crackers commenced. About eleven o'clock at night, I went out with some others to see what was going on. The streets were full of people moving to and fro, all carrying gay lanterns. The shops were all open, and brilliantly lighted with handsome lamps, lanterns, and, in several instances, crystal chandeliers. On each side of the doors there were flambeaux, consisting of iron rods stuck into the ground, on the ends of which large tallow candles were burning. The little family altars, which almost every Chinaman has in his house, and his shop, were gaily decorated and illuminated. Altogether, the streets had quite an aspect resembling our scenic notions of Fairyland in pantomimes. All the beggars in the town were out, and one of the gangs were crawling on their knees, headed by a beggar who was dealing himself severe blows on the naked chest with a hard flat instrument like the thick sole of a Chinese shoe. We called on several of the shopkeepers that we knew, who appeared to be delighted to see us, and pressed us to accept their hospitality. We met numbers of the higher orders going about in buttoned hats and peacocks' feathers, calling on their friends, and "first footing" them, as they do in Scotland. The gayest-looking shops were the silk mercers' and the shoemakers'. The banks were lighted up and crowded, the cashiers being busy changing notes into cash. Nothing could exceed the order and sobriety which

prevailed. There were no signs whatever of riotous excitement,—only quiet and cordial interchange of civilities.

January 30th.—This morning, A-chung, the messman, and the Chinese servants of the hospital, called on me, as the Senior Medical Officer, and presented me with their cards, and each went through the customary New Year's salutation of clasping their hands, bending forward until they touched their knees, then rising and shaking them towards you. A-chung, who is a Canton Chinaman, and speaks "pigeon English," then wished me, in his own name and that of the others, a happy New Year.

In the course of the day I walked through the town, and some way up the bank of the Grand Canal, in which a good many junks were lying frozen in. They were all gaily decorated in honour of the day. The shops were closed, but few people were seen in the streets, and business was completely suspended. It seems to be the custom to see the old year out and the new year in, and do whatever business has to be done, in shape of settling accounts, &c., early in the morning, and then sleep the greater part of New-Year's day.

In the evening, about nine o'clock, the beating of gongs and tom-toms announced a fire in the town. A party of us went out, and we found an extensive conflagration blazing on the opposite bank of the river, not far from the hospital. The Pei-ho was completely illuminated, and groups of Chinese were seen in all directions standing on the ice watching the progress of the flames. Firemen were busy sinking holes in the

ice to get supplies of water for the engines, and fire-brigades were pouring down from various quarters of the town with gongs beating, flags flying, and the engines decorated with gaudy lanterns. We descended on the ice from the bridge of boats to look at the firemen cutting the ice, upwards of two feet thick. This they did wonderfully quickly, with heavy spear-shaped knives, similar to those I saw them cutting the ice with at Peking. Ascending the opposite bank of the river, it was apparent that the flames were making rapid progress, sweeping up the town in one direction, and threatening it in another, to clear it away to the river bank. Going up a lane, we came to a grain-hong, or warehouse, filled with quantities of valuable property, and the flames steadily bearing down upon it. By a ladder I ascended the roof, and saw that its destruction was inevitable, unless a portion of the outbuildings between it and the fire were pulled down. While on the top of the house an engine arrived, and the hose was directed immediately over where I was standing, because they saw a blaze of light in that direction, no fire being at the time within its reach. It was freezing hard, the thermometer being 14°, and I received a moderate ducking before I could escape from the roof. In less than five minutes my clothes were covered with ice. I then recrossed the river for the purpose of letting General Staveley know the state of matters, who immediately gave orders for the Royal Engineers and the 67th Regiment to turn out and aid in arresting the fire. The General came himself, and personally superintended the endeavours of

the Sappers, under Lieutenant Sandford, to save the grain-hong from destruction. These fortunately proved successful. In fact, but for the exertions of the Engineers at this point, the whole of the portion of Tientsin lately in occupation by the French would have been burnt down; as nothing could have saved it, had the flames once reached the grain-store. The way in which Mr. Sandford and his Sappers worked was admirable; had the property been their own, they could not have shown greater anxiety to save it, or more fearlessly exposed themselves in positions of considerable danger than they did. The 67th were at work in another direction, and materially aided the Chinese in controlling the progress of the flames, but not before a whole street nearly was destroyed.

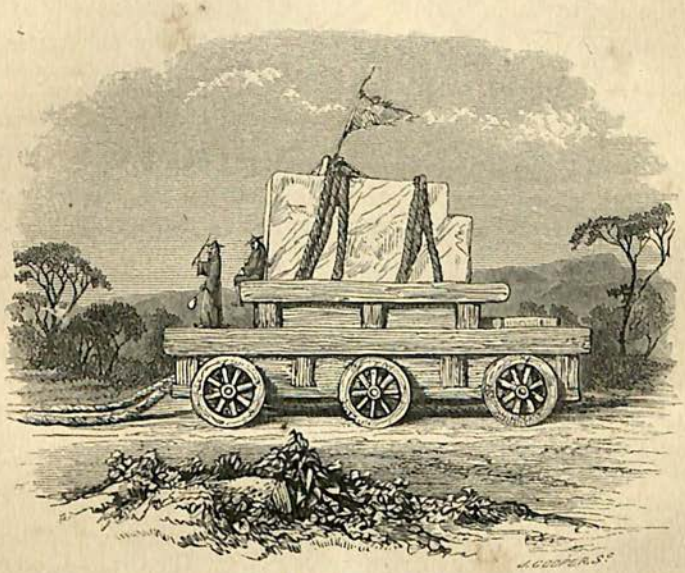
January 31*st.*—Lew-yoong-chuen called on me today to present me with his card and wish me the compliments of the season. He was dressed in the extreme of fashion, wearing a brocaded light blue silk robe, with a brown fur overcoat, and the red tasseled black silk hat; the turned-up part lined with fur. Altogether, for a man in his walk of life, he was very expensively dressed; but notwithstanding his fine plumage, I have to chronicle the fact, the "little one" did not look like a gentleman.

CHAPTER IX.

Massive block of marble for the decoration of the tomb of the late Emperor Hien-fung—Dead child shown in the street—The needle trick—Arrival of a Coast Defence Commission—Vast cavern—Interview between the Governor-General of Chili and Brigadier-General Staveley—Mode of cutting up and storing ice on the Pei-ho—Captain Gordon's visit to the Great Wall at the Kalgan Pass—The Feast of Lanterns—Manufacture of matchlocks—Fraternal mourning—A dragon-kite—A Tien-tsin physiognomist—Signs of the ice yielding at Taku—A Chinaman's mode of applying his savings—Winter view of the plain of the Pei-ho—The Chinese hospital—News of the death of the Prince Consort—Arrangements for drilling Chinese troops on the English system—The Chinese soldiers, Mandarin officers included, placed at recruit drill—Details of their progress—Tsun-how on the parade-ground—Juveniles on stilts—Chinese soldiers at artillery recruit drill—Remarks on atmospheric electricity.

AT the commencement of February I received a letter from Peking giving me an account of a large block of white marble, weighing sixty tons, which was at that time in course of passing through Peking on a large six-wheeled truck, drawn by six hundred horses and mules. This mass of marble came from one of the quarries about sixty miles from Peking, and was on its way to the Eastern Tombs, there to be cut into an elephant to form one of the decorations of the mausoleum of the late Emperor Hien-fung. Its dimensions were fifteen feet long, twelve feet thick, and twelve feet broad. The horses and mules were harnessed to two immense hawsers, running parallel with one another

from the truck; the length of each of them being nearly a quarter of a mile. On the block was hoisted the Imperial flag, and on the truck a mandarin and some attendants were seated. One of the latter had a gong, which he sounded after each halt, when all was



MARBLE BLOCK FOR THE EMPEROR'S TOMB.

ready to start. Other gongs were then sounded along the line, and at a given signal the carters simultaneously cracked their whips, and off started the horses with their unwieldy load. The line was led by a man bearing a large flag, and all orders were given by signals made with flags. Several other large blocks of marble have already gone to the Eastern Tombs for the same object as the one in question, and others are to follow. The sums of money must be enormous which are

expended in connection with the decease of an Emperor of China.

February 5th.—The numbers of lanterns of every colour and design now seen in the streets for sale indicate the approach of the feast of that name. In the evening, at dusk, I met a number of children walking in procession, carrying lighted lanterns of fantastic shapes.

In one of the streets to-day a poor man was seen endeavouring to excite sympathy by exhibiting a dead child that was covered with the eruption of small-pox. His object in doing this was to show the public that he was without the means of burying it, and thus induce the charitable to give him the necessary pecuniary aid, as the Chinese like to bury their children.

February 6th.—While walking on the bank of the river this afternoon, near the junction with the Grand Canal, I saw some very clever juggling. A boy, about fourteen years of age, performed the needle trick in an exceedingly expert manner. He commenced by sticking a dozen of common sewing needles upon the end of a piece of wood, and showed them to the lookers-on. I examined one of them, and found it to be an ordinary sharp-pointed needle. Having done this, he placed them, one after the other, between his lips, and sucked them slowly into his mouth; and to all appearance swallowed them. He then walked round the circle with his mouth open and allowed the people to look into it, but nothing was to be seen of the needles. He then took a crystal ball, about the size of a walnut, and placing it between his teeth, drew it into his mouth,

and to all appearance swallowed it; as he opened his mouth, and it was not visible. He then made an effort as if bringing it up from his stomach, and ejected it from his mouth; repeating this performance several times. He next took a long piece of thread, passed it up one nostril and brought the end out by his mouth, moving it backwards and forwards by the two ends—the one hanging out of his nostril, the other out of his mouth. He then pulled the string out altogether, introduced it again into his nostril by snuffing it in, and seemed to swallow the whole piece of string. He again swallowed the glass ball, ejected it, and immediately afterwards drew the thread out of his mouth with all the needles strung upon it. This is really a very clever trick, showing wonderful power of stowing things away in the mouth—the more so, as he was talking the whole time. A great amount of skill is exhibited, and no small degree of risk must be run in performing this trick, as Mr. Lockhart mentions a case that occurred at Shang-hai where the needles that had been introduced into the mouth, ready threaded, slipped down and became impacted in the back part of the throat, and caused death on the fifth day afterwards.

February 7th.—The Governor-General, the Treasurer, and the Chief Judge of the Province of Chili, accompanied by the General commanding at the Koo-pee-koo Pass in the Great Wall, arrived at Tien-tsin to-day, for the purpose of consulting with the British authorities and inspecting the state of the coast defences, owing to news which has been lately received regarding the maritime progress the Taepings have commenced to make;

and the authorities are fearful of their threatening the capital by sea. This Defence Commission proceeds to-morrow to Taku, and afterwards to Peh-tang. They make no secret of the great relief it would be to them if the British would undertake to hold the Taku forts for some time longer.

February 8th.—The Reverend Mr. Edkins and his party returned to-day from visiting the Great Wall at the point where the spur that forms the Cha-tow Pass joins the main wall. They returned by the Ming tombs and Chang-ping-chow. Dr. Bindon gave me an account of a wonderful stalactite cave which they visited in the hills to the south-west of Peking, not far from the coal mines. It is on the top of a lofty hill, and is stated to have been explored to the extent of fifteen hundred li (five miles), further progress being stopped by water. A palisade also is stated to have been constructed there, as two men who went on beyond that point never returned. The cavern is entered by a very narrow opening, and has to be explored by torchlight.

A remarkable illustration of the faculty of the dog for retracing its steps occurred in connection with this visit to the Great Wall. One of the party, Mr. Mackie, of the Chinese Customs, took with him a Scotch terrier, which was lost to the north of Peking. The dog returned, however, to his house at Tien-tsin in a famished state some six days afterwards, having managed in an extraordinary manner to make his way over a country he had never seen before, and across which a multitude of roads ran, all closely resembling each other.

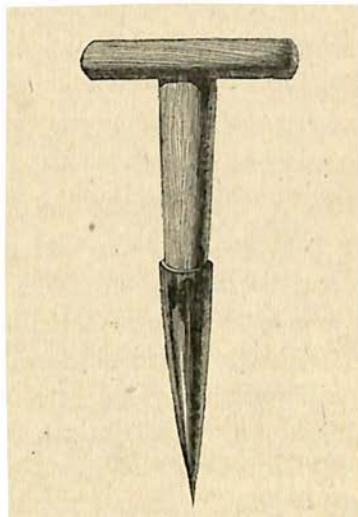
February 9th.—The weather has suddenly become

comparatively mild, and the ice on the river is in a state of slush to-day, the sleighs having to work their way through water. The departure of the Governor-General and his colleagues for Taku has been deferred, and he is to have an interview to-morrow with General Staveley.

February 10th.—This forenoon the Governor-General of Chili had an interview with Brigadier-General Staveley, in reference to his projected visit to Taku. It appears that he is anxious that the Commission should first visit the coast defences in the neighbourhood, and then submit a proposition to the British authorities on the subject. The General gave him some champagne, the effervescence of which he could not understand. He took a little of it, and when pressed to take some more, he declined, saying, "The wine itself is cool, but the effects of the grape are heating." General Staveley, observing Chang, the police magistrate, standing near the door on the outside, asked him to come in and sit down, but he said that he could not venture to sit down in the presence of the Governor-General, and retired into a corner of the room, remaining there standing.

The weather continues very fine, and the Chinese are hard at work cutting up the ice, which is done by a very simple and effective process. They first cut out a block about twenty feet long and five feet wide by a species of vertical pickaxe, with a cross handle of wood and a heavy iron extremity. After this block of ice has been completely separated from the general mass, and is floating on the surface, a man stands upon it, and with one of these picks cuts off blocks about two feet broad.

This is done with great expedition. He stands at one extremity of the block, and hollows out a line about an inch deep across it. He then makes use of his pick as



VERTICAL PICKAXE USED FOR CUTTING UP THE ICE ON THE PEI-HO.

a lever, and breaks the piece off, which, as soon as it is detached, other men lay hold of with poles fitted with iron hooks, and by placing some of them under it, raise one end above the level of the ice, while others fix their hooks into the upper surface and drag it on to the ice, where it is cut into smaller blocks about two feet square. As soon as they are ready for removal to the ice-pit, a rope is passed round them, and they are dragged, one at a time, some little way from the river's side to the places prepared for their reception. These pits are about a hundred feet long, fifty feet wide, and twenty feet deep. The ice-blocks are passed down by an

inclined plane, and regularly arranged side by side at the bottom. Such of the ice-pits as are now filled are in course of being covered with matting, previous to having a thick layer of earth spread over them. The ice trade at Tien-tsin is farmed from the Government by three families, who are much dissatisfied in consequence of the interference with their monopoly by English speculators. Ice, it seems, is an article not mentioned in the treaty, and therefore the Chinese might object to its becoming an export.

February 11th.—An officer who came up from Taku to-day, reports that the extremity of the ice can now be seen from the top of the forts, and it is expected in the course of fourteen days more that vessels will be able to communicate with Taku, which will be some days earlier than was practicable last year.

This afternoon, taking advantage of the strong sun, I went down the river on a sleigh as far as the forts to the south of Tien-tsin. It took twelve minutes to reach the spot where the foreign settlement is to be, and eight minutes to go from there to the forts. These I found to be now much dilapidated, though they were quite new when we arrived at Tien-tsin in August, 1860. The greater portion of the wood-work has been removed, partly by ourselves, partly by the villagers in the neighbourhood. On the bank of the river, in the centre of the intended foreign settlement, a small Chinese custom-house has been erected, with the official pole in front of it. One of the "foreign customs officers" has been placed there by Tsun-how, as a check on goods being landed previous to

being entered for duty at the chief custom-house at Tien-tsin.

In the evening, I received some interesting information from Captain Gordon, of the Royal Engineers, with reference to a tour he has just returned from making to Kalgan, the pass in the Great Wall beyond the one at Cha-tow. He was accompanied by Mr. Gibson and Lieutenant Carden, of the 67th Regiment. The Nan-kow Pass, visited by me on the 8th of November, appears to be a toll, the Government keeping in its hands the monopoly of conveying baggage through it. Their baggage was taken from them there, weighed, and placed on pack animals, and taken across for them in the same manner as the transit through Egypt is monopolised by the Pacha. Their carts went through the pass empty, and even in that state it was a matter of considerable difficulty for them to do it. The snow-capped mountains seen from the Great Wall at the Cha-tow Pass, are those in which the Kalgan Pass is. To reach it, however, it took them two and a-half days from Cha-tow. On arriving there, Mr. Gibson endeavoured to deliver a letter which Tsun-how had given him to the General commanding at the pass, requesting him to aid him in reaching Kiachta, which was his object in going to Kalgan. The General's secretary brought the letter back to him, saying that His Excellency declined to open it, as he was not on terms of intimacy with Tsun-how, and further, that it was addressed to his predecessor. At Kalgan there is a considerable garrison, probably two thousand men. The town is in a valley, just within the outer Great Wall, which at the

pass is seventeen feet high, composed of rubble built in a sloping way. At the other parts near the pass it is not more than four feet high—a mere nominal barrier, in fact, or boundary line—the real Great Wall being at Cha-tow. All along the wall there are watch-towers at intervals, the same as those which are common over the country. It was ultimately arranged that Mr. Gibson should go on to Kiachta, and Captain Gordon and Mr. Carden returned by themselves. To avoid the troubles of the Nan-kow Pass, they came round by the way of Pau-ting-foo, that road being only a journey of three days longer to Tien-tsin than that by Nan-kow. They found, however, that they could not get through any of the mountains, and had to go south nearly to the latitude of Che-foo. On their way they visited Tai-yuen, the capital of Shen-si, in which province they frequently passed coal deposits cropping out of the ground, and not more than two hundred miles from Tien-tsin. This fully corroborates the information given by Padre Dominico on the 26th of December, with respect to the almost boundless coal resources of Shen-si. They ultimately found their way to Pau-ting-foo, and thence came on to Tien-tsin. On the way to Kalgan, as they were passing through Tung-chow, they fell in with about five thousand Mongolian cavalry proceeding to Shang-tung to reinforce Sang-ko-lin-sin.

February 12th.—The sun is daily becoming stronger, and we are hopeful of a much earlier break-up of the ice than we had last year. For the last few days there have been rumours amongst the Chinese that Shanghai has been captured by the rebels. The rumours con-

tinue, but the Governor-General says that he has no reliable information on the subject, nor does he, in these days of rumour, pay any attention to what he hears, until he is in the receipt of authentic intelligence. That Shanghai has actually been captured is not probable, though it is exceedingly likely that the Taepings are in force in its neighbourhood, and seriously threatening it; its capture being now the most important object they have in view.

February 13th.—To-day is the fifteenth one after the Chinese New Year—and that on which is celebrated the Feast of Lanterns. This year, however, it is to be kept in a strictly private way, owing to the Emperor's death; consequently there will be no public manifestations to-night, in the form of gay lanterns hung out at the doors of every house, as took place on the last night of the year. The sale of lanterns, however, has not been affected by the restriction placed on their public exhibition.

News was received to-day of the arrival at Yen-tze (the town of the treaty port of Nu-che-wang), in twelve days, of the detachment of the 67th Regiment which left Tien-tsin on the 15th of January.

February 14th.—The Tien-tsin armourers are now busy manufacturing fire-arms. To-day I watched them for some time boring matchlocks by the laborious process of hand drilling, and true to the Chinese rule of contrariety, in place of fitting the bullet to the barrel, they make the barrel fit the bullet. The barrels are all twisted, being fabricated in spiral rolls about six inches long: each piece of malleable iron, before being

twisted, being two feet long. These are then joined together by welding on an iron rod, prior to being put on which, they are made red-hot. The pieces are strong and serviceable, but unnecessarily heavy. One advantage they possess is, that no fear whatever need be entertained of their bursting. After the barrels have been welded together, the irregularities inside are removed by gradually working down a round rod of steel, with about four inches of it square at the end. As soon as this is done, they continue enlarging the bore, until it admits of the bullet slipping easily down. After the boring is finished, they are fixed on a wooden incline and burnished with a massive file, two inches square and two feet long. The gunsmith's part of the business here terminates, and they are sent to a carpenter's to be fitted with stocks and matchlocks.

February 15th.—I met a lad to-day with long flowing hair, which he wears as prolonged mourning for four brothers who were killed by the French in a village to the east of Chang-kia-wan, a little below Tung-chow. He has two other brothers alive. His long hair, which hangs down like a woman's on each side, gives him a very singular appearance.

For the first time since I have been in China I saw a large dragon-kite this afternoon. It was flown from the court-yard of a respectable house in the chief suburban street, known by the English as "Fur Street." Careering in the air several hundred feet, it gave a capital representation of a green dragon with a white belly. Its length was over a hundred feet, and the head exactly like that depicted as the dragon's. It

seemed to be considered an unusually good one, as crowds of natives were admiring it.

February 16th.—In the street to-day, I saw a man consulting a physiognomist with reference to developing a faculty that he was deficient in, supposed to have its seat above the eyes. The physiognomist, who was seated behind a table, undertook to promote its development, and inoculated him on the cheek with a red unctuous-looking preparation, which seemed to have the property of exciting a considerable degree of irritation. This physiognomist was also supplying people with written accounts of their mental faculties deduced from an inspection of their faces.

February 17th.—It is stated to-day, that on the return of the Governor-General from his tour of inspection on the coast, the provincial authorities are going to propose that the British force be requested to remain at Tien-tsin for another year—the Chinese undertaking to pay all expenses connected with it.

The last accounts from Taku are to the effect that the current has formed a passage through the ice, and that a gun-boat could now come up between the two portions of the ice to the French or Outer Northern Fort, which is nearer the mouth of the river than is the Great Southern Fort, which is held by the British.

February 18th.—The ice on the river is now getting very slushy and the sleighs, or streboggins as they are called, have some difficulty in pushing their way through portions of it. I visited the ice-pits and found them all filled, and in course of being covered in with matting and a thick coating of earth.

I met a large funeral while out in the earlier portion of the day. One of the high officials of the city though not present himself had sent his chair as a compliment. The bearers of the coffin, I noticed, had the feathers removed from the top of the conical-shaped black felt hats, which are always worn on such occasions. This, of course, is in consequence of the Emperor's death; being a portion of the prescribed public mourning.

February 19th.—The English mails of the 10th and 26th of November came to hand this morning, having been ten days finding their way up from Che-foo. Amongst the letters that came to the hospital were some Chinese ones for A-chung the mess-compradore (purveyor). One of them was from his elder brother, a medical man in extensive practice at the south. He has five sons, but A-chung states that with one exception they are—"too muchee fooloes" (too stupid) to embrace their father's profession. It is A-chung's intention to divide between his father and his brother the doctor one-half of the money he has made since leaving Hong Kong with the expeditionary force in the summer of 1860—the sum being about three hundred dollars. The remaining half he intends to keep, and establish himself in business at Hong Kong; his position in life being now materially improved. At the time he left it, he was merely a servant, now he has raised himself into the compradore class. He is a very honest and respectable man—reads and writes his own language with facility, and is quick at calculation.

February 20th.—Signs of spring approaching are

every day becoming more apparent, and on the banks of the river the boatmen are now busy caulking their junks and san-pans, so as to have them ready for launching the moment the ice breaks up.

I walked to-day to the south forts, and ascended one of the cavaliers. The last time I viewed the country from it was in August, 1860. It was then one mass of green, the tall and waving millet being seen as far as the eye could reach, the scene here and there broken by gardens and orchards; winter, however, has completely transformed the scene; all that is to be now seen is a vast uncultivated-looking plain, broken only by funereal tumuli and villages on raised embankments, the latter looking like islets on a mud-coloured sea, such as that seen near the mouth of the Yang-tze-kiang.

February 21*st*.—Visited the hospital for the Chinese* with General Staveley to see Dr. Lamprey perform some operations on the eye. Several cataracts were removed, and a tumour excised. In no instance was a sound or indication of suffering evinced by any of the patients beyond the hurried breathing, which showed that, though not manifesting it as most other people do, pain nevertheless was acutely felt by them.

February 22*nd*.—A cold and dull day, rendered additionally gloomy about noon by the arrival, *viâ* Chefoo, of the English mail of the 10th of December,

* This hospital was established the previous year for the benefit of the Chinese, and the medical and surgical duties of it undertaken by Dr. Lamprey, surgeon of the 67th Regiment, and Staff Assistant-Surgeon Moffitt.

bringing telegraphic news of the death of His Royal Highness Prince Albert on the 14th of December—an event as unlooked-for as deeply deplored by all.

General Staveley received from Tsun-how, this forenoon, an extract from a letter addressed by Mr. Bruce to the Chinese Government, wherein it was intimated that the British troops would evacuate Tien-tsin in spring, but continue to hold Taku, which would be defended in the event of the rebels attacking it—"thus," remarked Tsun-how—"showing that the hatred of the Taepings by the English is equal to our own." General Staveley mentioned to me, that at a recent interview he had with Tsun-how respecting the drilling of the Chinese troops, one point that he seemed very anxious about was, that they should be taught as soon as possible how to present arms; an exercise which seems to have attracted his attention and met with his approval. The compliment is paid him by the English sentries when he visits the General, and he is evidently desirous of affording the Imperial troops an opportunity of practising on himself.

Colonel Thomas, of the 67th Regiment, had an interview to-day with Tsun-how, and was shown the troops that he is to have the superintendence of drilling. They were marched up to Tsun-how's yamun, and inspected by Colonel Thomas, who was much pleased with their appearance, though rather taken aback by being shown a house near the parade-ground, where it was proposed the men should sit down and rest themselves when they felt tired.

February 24th.—The drilling of the Chinese com-

menced to-day on a clear space of ground on the north bank of the river, under the immediate direction of sergeants and drill-masters of the 67th Regiment, superintended by Colonel Thomas. A large crowd of natives assembled to witness the scene, and the movement has given the greatest satisfaction in the city; the idea of having soldiers of their own skilled in European tactics, which one and all agree are "numpa one," having had a wonderful effect in restoring the confidence of the public in regard to resisting successfully an attack from the rebels. The men are stated to have acquitted themselves most creditably at their preliminary drill—to have displayed great steadiness and intelligence, and to have shown a very remarkable aptitude for at once mastering the nature of what they were required to do.

February 25th.—This forenoon I walked over to the other side of the river, to the parade-ground selected for the drilling of the Chinese, which is situated in the rear of the Temple of Supreme Felicity. There I found, hard at work, six squads of twelve each, learning "right face, left face, right about face, stand at ease, stand easy, and attention." Each squad was under a drill-master of the 67th, and their evolutions were aided by soldiers who stood in front and performed the movement required. A Chinese officer also stood in front of each squad alongside of the soldier, and at the word of command turned with him. I was astonished to see the progress they have already made, the quickness and steadiness with which the movements are performed, and the perfect gravity maintained in the

ranks. There are at present seventy-eight at drill, of whom twenty-six are mandarins. One blue button superintends and gains instruction by looking on, but does not fall in himself. They are all fine, stout, able-bodied, intelligent-looking men. The only difficulty they seem as yet to have met with is, that their long-skirted garments are obstructive to evolutions on the European system, and they have therefore had to tuck them up. It was certainly a curious sight to see white buttons, crystal buttons, and peacock's feathers in the ranks at recruit drill.

The most notable sight of all was to see Tsun-how there on foot, in ordinary attire, and divested of the insignia of his rank—the first time I have ever seen or heard of a high-class Chinaman, such as he is, condescending to walk in public on foot. He had four attendants, who walked behind. He was dressed in a dark-blue silk cape, trimmed with fur, over a light-blue figured silk robe, and black satin boots. In place of his hat with the red button and two-eyed peacock's feather he wore a skull-cap, with a circlet of pearls round it, and a red silk knob on the top. He remained on the ground some time, watching the movements with the greatest interest. The adjutant of the Sixty-seventh, Mr. Kileen, was there in general superintendence; and while the Chinese troops were resting, Tsun-how requested that the signalmen of the Sixty-seventh might be paraded and put through the same movements that the Chinese had just gone through, so as to enable him to observe what amount of improvement his countrymen had still to make.

The drill recommenced, and in a short time both the 67th and the Chinese signalmen were withdrawn, and the squads drilled to the word of command in English without any assistance, and it was wonderful to see how well they got on; more especially as until yesterday not one of them ever heard a word of English in their lives—the whole of this batch having been specially selected and sent from the capital.

While the squads were "standing easy," the officers availed themselves of the opportunity of walking about between the drill-masters and the signalmen of their respective squads, and thus have a private lesson in keeping step at the quick march. One officer in particular, with a crystal button and one-eyed peacock's feather, was distinguished by his military bearing and the anxiety he displayed to perfect himself in the movements which had been gone through.

The drill-ground is half a mile from Tsun-how's yamun, and he walked both there and back. From all that we hear of him, he would seem to be decidedly in advance of his countrymen of similar rank and position in a correct appreciation of foreigners, and of the advantages to be gained from commercial intercourse with them. An illustration of this I heard a few days ago from Mr. Stanford, the representative at Tien-tsin of the Hong Kong firm of Lane, Crawford, and Co. It appears that the latter are expecting shortly a steamer from England of seven hundred tons for service on the coast. Tsun-how, hearing of this, immediately expressed a wish, through the Consul, to enter into negotiations to charter her as a revenue vessel to cruise in

the Gulf of Pe-che-lee. She will be commanded, armed, and everything provided by the owners. The only thing which Tsun-how wishes the Chinese Government to provide is coal. It seems to me very desirable for us that he should be so inclined, as it will tend materially to the opening up of the coal trade, and possibly, in course of time, to the province of Shen-si becoming one of the great sources of coal supply for the East.*

Walking this afternoon towards the south forts, I met a party of juveniles, twelve in number, walking on stilts about five feet from the ground. Some had drums slung across their shoulders in military style, and with drumsticks were beating regular rolls—others had small gongs, which they were also beating. It seemed to be a national sport, as they were not mountebanks, and were in a quiet place by themselves. They were jumping, running races, hopping on one stilt, and holding the other one up vertically behind their backs. Their average age was about twelve, and they appeared to possess great strength of head as well as of limb. The way they get on their stilts is by assembling at one of the forage stores outside the town and mounting a hay-rick of suitable height. They then fasten on their stilts and walk off in procession. The stilts are made and secured to the feet in exactly the same manner as those used by mountebanks at home. I have never seen this

* This sensible and feasible idea of Tsun-how's became swamped by the preposterous and extravagant "Anglo-Chinese fleet" scheme, which came to a sudden end the following year.

form of juvenile pastime before, either in the north or the south of China.

February 26th.—I went this afternoon to the Royal Artillery barracks and looked at a party of the Chinese who have been told off to learn artillery drill under Lieutenant Cane. At present they are at the same drill as the infantry, and have made as good progress as those in course of being drilled by the 67th. The evolutions are now performed with steadiness and alacrity, unaided altogether by example, and depending entirely on the words of command in English. The only change is, that they are now placed in two ranks, and have slow and quick marching added to the manœuvres mentioned yesterday. The peacock's feathers, however, have had to be taken out of their hats, as they are in the way, and also poke the rear rank men in the face. There is an old blue-buttoned major, who smokes his pipe and looks on, being too old to be put in the ranks. I was much amused at an amateur belonging to one of the yamuns, who, Mr. Cane tells me, comes several times a day into the yard and has a drill on his own account. There he was, standing at a short distance, watching the evolutions, then performing them himself, and immediately writing down in a note-book his phonetic recollections of the word of command in English, with an explanation in Manchu of the nature of the movement. The portion of the wall of Tien-tsin which overlooks the Royal Artillery drill-ground was crowded with Chinese who watched with the extreme of interest the military progress of their countrymen.

At the first day's drill of the 67th party, Colonel

Thomas explained to them that the object he had in making them stand at attention, was, that they should be watching the person drilling them, and be ready simultaneously to obey the next order. The chief officer of the squad said that he understood exactly what was wanted, namely, "that they should act as if they were animated by the same heart, the same ears, and the same eyes."

February 27th.—The atmospheric electricity was in a very disturbed state to-day, and animals as well as men were distinctly affected by it. Dr. Lamprey tells me that the activity of the electrometer varies considerably, some days it is almost inactive; to-day, however, it is unusually active, indicating that the quantity of electricity in motion above is unusually great. Dr. Lamprey has invented a very simple electrometer. It consists of several yards of electric telegraph wire carried up to the roof of his house, and there secured to a post. At the end of this wire, two pieces of common iron wire are fastened crossway to attract the electricity from the air. To-day, on applying the knuckle to within an inch of the lower end of the telegraph wire, a powerful electric spark was generated. The important part that the atmospheric electricity plays in the development of disease, has as yet received but little attention, the hobby of the present day being a tendency to identify morbific action more with terrestrial emanations than electro-chemical changes originating in the air.

February 28th.—On visiting the Infantry party of the Chinese this afternoon, I found them marching and

countermarching to English words of command in excellent style. The Adjutant of the 67th showed me a batch of eight that he has had to form into an "awkward squad," as they were keeping the others back. He also told me that the progress the Chinese have made considerably exceeds that which would have been expected from British recruits in the same short time.

CHAPTER X.

Conversation with the Mandarin Wang—Circumstances originating the application for military protection at Nu-che-wang—The drill-sergeant abroad—The minute-gun on the Pei-ho—The Tien-tsin Militia at ball-practice—Suggestions for the defence of Tien-tsin—Further information received from Wang about Sang-ko-lin-sin, and the causes of the repudiation of the treaty of 1858—Diplomatic mischief attributed to English interpreters—Progress of the Chinese at drill—A field day—The Reverend Isachar Roberts in trouble at Nanking—Break-up of the ice at Tien-tsin—Arrival of vessels at Taku—Hostilities with the Taepings near Shanghai—Arrival of candidates for competitive honours—Orders for the break-up of the Tien-tsin force—Archery on horseback—Chinese opinion of English iron for war purposes—The decapitation trick—Respect for funeral remains—Mode of disposal of the Tien-tsin force—The Chinese at gun-drill—Destructive fire—An effectual method of capturing thieves—Bituminous coal from Shen-si—Progress of foreign trade at Tien-tsin—Reciprocal commercial confidence—Periodic floods—Extraordinary sand-storm—Manufacture of steel—Arms from Russia—Effects of the sand-storm on inland water-communication.

March 1st.—While on the Artillery parade-ground to-day, looking at the Chinese drilling, I met the Mandarin Wang. He is now employed as an interpreter in connection with the Artillery drill. I first met him on the 21st of August, 1860, after the capture of the North Taku Fort, when he came over the river under a flag of truce to deliver a letter from the Governor-General of Chili to Lord Elgin. He remembered me, and I had some conversation with him about Sang-ko-lin-sin, whose personal appearance

he thus described,—"tall and stout, with a very energetic eye, just like Louis Napoleon." He says that Sang-ko-lin-sin was present during the whole period of the bombardment of the Taku Forts, and stood on the centre cavalier of the Great Southern Fort. Wang further states, that immediately on recrossing the river, he went to Sang-ko-lin-sin and recommended him to fly, as there was no prospect whatever of his successfully continuing the defence. This is not unlikely, because I recollect asking him, during the truce, if Sang-ko-lin-sin was in the forts opposite, and the reply he gave me was, "That is not my business; all I am here for is to deliver a letter from the Governor-General, and take back any reply that may be sent," evidently inferring that the query was put by me with an object.

Assistant-Surgeon Moffit returned to-day from Ying-tze, having handed over the medical charge of the detachment of the 67th regiment to the Assistant-Surgeon of the gunboat stationed at Nu-che-wang. From what we now hear, there would seem to have been no real necessity for troops going there. It appears that the whole affair which occasioned the alarm originated in a trading speculation on the part of a Chinese compradore in the employment of an English merchant.* The compradore, it seems, entered into an

* The compradores are a class of mercantile Chinese, indispensable to foreign trade in China. They are the "go-betweens" to the foreign purchaser and the native seller. They are also, as a general rule, the treasurers of the foreign firms, and are for the most part a very wealthy and highly influential class in the south of China, where they originally sprang into existence in connection with foreign commerce. The term "compradore" is of Portuguese origin, as "mandarin" likewise is.

arrangement with a Chinese merchant,—a partnership, in fact,—to supply an English merchant with bean and pea cake,* and convey it in junks to a foreign vessel lying outside, in direct violation of the treaty, the export of beans and peas being forbidden. The speculation turned out unsuccessfully, in consequence of some of the junks getting lost in endeavouring to reach the English smuggling vessel. When the Chinese merchant and the compradore came to a settlement of their accounts, the latter could not pay up his share of the loss. The former ultimately brought a claim against the English merchant for whom the speculation had been undertaken, before Mr. Consul Meadows, who is stated to have dismissed the case, as the Chinese merchant did not appear in court at the proper time. This man then solicited the assistance of a local mutual protection society, called the "Sol-racks," which arrested the compradore and put him in prison. Messages were then sent to the English merchant, threatening violence to the compradore unless he liquidated the amount in which he stood indebted to the local trader. The English merchant, on the ground that the property had been lost prior to delivery on board the vessel, refused to have anything to do with the claim. At last the other compradores and southern Chinese at Yang-tze, connected with the foreign traders there, undertook to settle the matter. On this assurance, the man was liberated. When he got out of prison, he entered into an arrangement with his creditor and paid

* Compressed beans and peas.

him in kind with fourteen bales of goods out of the English merchant's store. This is stated to have constituted the whole affair, and to have been the only ground on which the application for military assistance was based.

The ice is reported to have broken up at Taku, and the river is now clear of it as far as the village of Kokoo, about twenty miles from Tien-tsin. There have been some very high tides of late, which it is supposed have tended materially to break up the ice nearest the sea. As yet there are no signs of the ice clearing off from the neighbourhood of Tien-tsin, and it continues to be freely used for the purposes of traffic, though sleighs are becoming less numerous, and the carpenter's hammer is heard all along the river banks, caulking boats and junks.

March 2nd.—This afternoon (Sunday) Mr. Moffit, while walking through the village on the banks of the river, immediately below the intended foreign settlement, came upon a couple of Englishmen amusing themselves in the most wanton manner by shooting the villagers' dogs. They had just shot a puppy as Mr. Moffit came up to them, and he very properly took their names for the information of the Provost-Marshal. The villagers told him that this disgraceful practice has been going on for some time, and that as there is not a dog now left in the village, they commenced shooting the puppies. The Chinese peasantry are much attached to their dogs, and in connection with the doctrine of the transmigration of souls, they look upon the dog as the best of animals, and entertain the belief

that his soul will ultimately ripen into that of the human species.

March 3rd.—At an early hour this morning, the Chinese regular troops were out at their annual drill, within Sang-ko-lin-sin's Folly, in the direction of the West Gate. There were about a thousand men out, and the evolutions they performed are described as having been very original. The effects of the European drill are beginning to be apparent in the streets. A couple of sedan-chairs happened to pass me to-day, just as they were about to turn down a cross street, and I heard one of the coolies call out to the others, "To the left, turn." The children also may now be seen drilling one another to the English words of command, which they have picked up from looking on at the drills.

This afternoon, for the first time in the history of the world,—probably for the last,—the minute-gun resounded over the ice-bound banks of the Pei-ho: it was the funeral salute for His Royal Highness the Prince Consort. The last gun was fired and the flag was dropped as the sun set. Crowds of Chinese covered the river banks, and silently looked on.

March 4th.—I walked out this morning early to the westward of the city, in the direction of Sang-ko-lin-sin's Folly, in hopes of finding the Chinese troops at their national drill, but I saw no signs of them. Returning home, however, I caught sight in the distance of a long line of flags winding through the western suburb, and making for them, I found about three hundred men going out for ball-practice with the large gingals that require two men to carry them. The

following was the order of march :—a mounted officer went in front, followed by a man with a gong; then came a body of one hundred and sixty men, every two men carrying between them one of the large twenty cattie gingals, making in all eighty of these pieces. They marched two and two, in sections of twenty gingals, each section preceded by a large black banner with a white border. The sections were further subdivided into four, each subdivision preceded by a banner of the same colour, but of smaller size. In the rear of the gingal-men were the ammunition reserves, consisting of two men, each carrying a basketful of powder on his arm, and two men, each with a bag of bullets slung across the shoulder. The gunpowder in the baskets was covered with nothing more fireproof than pieces of felt. Several mounted officers, and an escort of fifty infantry soldiers, armed with the fourteen-feet spear, followed the reserve ammunition. The rear was brought up by a body of men miscellaneously armed with swords—single and two-handed,—and weapons resembling the partizan of former times. The banners of the infantry were white, with red borders. The whole of the men were dressed alike, in blue, trimmed with white, and had circular patches on their backs and chests, bearing the name of the corps, which is strictly a local one. The men composing it receive regular pay at the rate of a hundred cash a day, and employ themselves as they like when their military services are not required,—in fact, it is a militia corps supported by the town, and distinct from the regular force commanded by Shing Lung.

The corps marched to a piece of ground which had been levelled for the purpose, immediately within Sang-ko-lin-sin's Folly, where it comes down to the river bank to the north of the town. As they approached the ground, the gingal-men changed their formation, and defiled on to it in single file, taking up their position in four sections, of forty men in each, in five lines, eight deep, with the banners placed in front, the large one in the centre a little in advance of the others. A pavilion-shaped tent, open in front, and made of blue calico, was ready pitched on the ground, and immediately opposite to it the target was placed, consisting of a black board, square-shaped, placed between two slides on a wooden stand, and in the centre an oblong white patch, with three bulls'-eyes upon it, one above the other. An officer was sitting in the tent, waiting for the arrival of the troops. As they were marching on the ground he came out and met the commanding officer, a blue-buttoned mandarin. They proceeded together to the tent, and when they reached the entrance some little delay occurred before they entered it, owing to their extreme politeness, the one declining to take precedence of the other. As soon as this difficulty was got over, and they had reached the place behind the table where they were to sit, a similar trial of politeness occurred in reference to who was to be seated first. While these preliminaries were being arranged between the musketry instructor and the officer commanding, the troops had all been drawn up in sections, the spearmen on the left. After this was done they grounded arms and fell out, some sitting down to smoke, others going

over to portable cookshops established on the ground, and having their breakfast. In the meantime the section on the right prepared for practice. The gingals were loaded by the men carrying the muzzle ends of them, each of whom carry a powder-flask slung from the waistbelt, the priming and firing being done by the rear men. Great economy seemed to be exercised in the expenditure of ammunition, as a petty officer went round with a small bag, and issued a kind of mealed powder for priming. Slow-match was also issued at the same time.

Practice now commenced, and the man with the gong went and took up a position near the target, a little to the right of the line of fire. Sections of gingal-men, ten at a time, came up in single file, preceded by their flag, and took a position in front of the target, at a range of about three hundred yards. One gingal was fired at a time. The front man bends the knee slightly, and supports the barrel on his shoulder, holding it with both hands by leathern straps, secured to it about two feet from the muzzle. The rear man then lowers himself to the necessary range, takes aim, and fires. The charge of powder being large, there was more recoil from the pieces than I should have anticipated from their weight. I remained while a good many shots were fired, but not one of them went near the target; at last a ricochet one struck, bang went the gong, and up jumped the musketry instructor and eagerly inquired the name of the successful marksman, and immediately wrote it down. After each discharge the two men turn round, and salute the officers in the tent by

making a slight genuflexion, giving at the same time their names. They then retire to the rear of their sections.

While the firing was going on, the spearmen exercised themselves with spear foils, and the others went through the two-handed sword exercise, performing a variety of extraordinary capers. Altogether, the whole affair was a broad caricature of martial exercise, but at the same time I was surprised to find that there was so much system, and that there existed a certain amount of discipline and order of proceeding. In a stand on the table inside the tent there were a number of wooden slides, on which were emblazoned in prominent characters the names of distinguished shots.

March 5th.—The ice is beginning to break up on the Grand Canal, and there are indications of its loosening on the banks of the river, as a passage has been cut to-day for a ferry boat opposite the town.

Captain Gordon, of the Royal Engineers, is now busy drawing up a plan of defence for the city of Tien-tsin, so as to give the Chinese some idea how to properly defend it in the event of its being attacked after the British troops leave. He proposes to construct a chain of redoubts round the suburbs, to be garrisoned by the troops disciplined on the European system. Sang-ko-lin-sin's Folly, from its great extent (some fourteen miles in circumference), is of little real use as a defensive outwork.

March 6th.—While looking at the Chinese drilling on the Artillery Parade to-day, I had a long conversation with Wang, and gleaned from him some interesting

information in continuation of what I gathered from him on the 1st instant. Sang-ko-lin-sin, he says, is fifty-two years of age, and has only been serving as a soldier for the last nine years. Prior to that he was in holy orders as a Lama, it being the rule amongst the Mongolian nobility that the eldest son at the time alive follows the profession of arms, and the second son that of the church. Sang-ko-lin-sin's elder brother died, and he, therefore, at the age of forty-three, resigned the church, and in accordance with the custom of the country, adopted his brother's calling. Wang represents him as possessing personal bravery, good education, and great ability; also to be now favourably disposed towards the English, of the military prowess of which nation he formed a very high opinion after the action at Chang-kia-wan. Formerly he was much exasperated against the English, owing to the rude and overbearing manner in which, according to Wang, the venerable Kwei-liang was treated by Mr. Horatio Nelson Lay, at Tien-tsin, in 1858, when he was attached as an interpreter to Lord Elgin's embassy. Wang attributes chiefly to Sang-ko-lin-sin the aversion shown to carrying out the treaty made that year. It appears, from what he says, that Sang-ko-lin-sin at that time had great influence with the Emperor, and in consequence of the confidence he expressed in reference to his capacity to hold the position at Taku, and prevent foreign vessels coming to Tien-tsin, he was allowed to undertake the defence, and resist the approach by the Pei-ho of the English and French ministers in June, 1859. Individually, the Emperor is stated to have

been favourable to peace, but only on condition of the Treaty of Tien-tsin undergoing material modifications. On putting the question to Wang as to whether, in the event of Mr. Bruce having gone round to Peh-tang, as requested, in place of authorising Admiral Hope's attempt to force the passage of the Pei-ho, the Treaty would have been ratified, he unhesitatingly answered, "No;" adding, "the Government, however, would have made a treaty, but on certain conditions only." Strengthening the defences of Taku after the capture of the forts in 1858, cost four hundred and fifty thousand taels. He states that the forts, when attacked in 1859, had a garrison of five thousand men. He estimates the loss of the Chinese army during the campaign of 1860 at about a thousand men. At the capture of the North Taku Fort that year they had about four hundred men killed.* The officer commanding at this fort was a Tartar named Loo-ah. He went over the night before the attack, and declared that he would either beat the English or die. He was killed, and his body removed by the Chinese after the action. The eighteen Canton coolies, the sergeant of the 44th, the private of the Buffs, and the Madras Sapper, captured on the 12th of August, 1860, at Sin-ho, were taken direct to Tien-tsin, and from thence sent to Taku. One of the two English soldiers (private Moyse, of the Buffs) died on the way down, from disease. Thus, it would seem that this unfortunate man, who, through the romancing propen-

* That was exactly the number of dead found after its capture.

sities of his comrade of the 44th, and the ready ear for "sensationalism" of the *Times'* correspondent, was believed by the deluded British public to have been decapitated because he would not kow-tow to Sang-ko-lin-sin, died without ever seeing that personage at all. Wang positively denies his having been put to a violent death on the road, as he says the orders were of an exactly opposite nature, the intention being to return them unharmed. The force at Taku in August 1860 was seven thousand men, of which four thousand were cavalry, the half of the latter being stationed at Sin-ho. At the action there they lost eighty men, and at that of Tang-koo, two days, the loss was very trifling.

Wang attributes a great deal of the troubles of the British Government with China to the overbearing conduct of our interpreters, who, he remarks, lose themselves completely as soon as they have learned the Chinese language, and try to carry everything by bullying, and what they call "knowing how to manage the Chinese," an observation that my own experience inclines me very much to endorse, from what I have on several occasions myself witnessed.

The Chinese are getting on exceedingly well at their drill. They are now marching and countermarching in bodies, forming "fours," and telling themselves off from right to left in English numbers. The old Major mentioned on the 26th ultimo is busy taking notes, and is evidently composing a manual of elementary drill. A hundred and twenty more Chinese have arrived for instruction.

March 7th.—The ice still holds together in front of the town, but people have ceased to cross upon it. A dog, walking upon it to-day, got into a hole, but managed to extricate himself before the current swept him underneath.

This afternoon General Staveley had the troops out, consisting of the Royal Artillery, the 31st and 67th Regiments, and put them through brigade movements with blank ammunition. The Chinese General, and the officers and men who are now being drilled, were present, most of the officers being mounted. They appeared to be deeply interested in the movements, and were particularly delighted when they saw the infantry advance in line, with the artillery on each flank, fire a volley, and charge, the guns at the same time opening on the retreating enemy. The charge and the cheering which attended it they considered the perfection of a military movement.

March 8th.—In a letter received from Peking to-day, I heard of the Reverend Mr. Roberts, the Nan-king missionary and spiritual adviser of the Tien-wang (the Taeping chief), had been chastised by his Christian converts, and compelled to fly to Shang-hai, his Chinese servant having been beheaded in his own room. From Shang-hai, it is reported that Mr. Roberts now represents his promising flock and their chiefs as the greatest miscreants on earth, and that he is endeavouring to induce Admiral Hope to bombard Nan-king. Altogether, events seem tending to what I have for some time felt convinced must result, namely, the suppression of the Taeping rebellion by British aid.

This afternoon the ice began to clear away from in front of the town, and by sunset it had nearly all disappeared. As occurred last year, the boats were immediately launched, and before dark the river was covered with them.

March 9th.—The hundred and twenty Chinese referred to on the 6th instant as having arrived for instruction, have been attached to the 31st Regiment, and their drill placed under the superintendence of Lieutenant Gould, of that corps. They are chiefly common soldiers, and are dressed in long blue skirts, with short Nankin jackets and black felt hats with red knobs on them. An application has been sent up to Peking for two hundred more, so as to admit of their being drilled as a battalion.

March 10th.—News received from Ta-ku of the arrival of the first two ships of the season off the Pei-ho, namely the steamers "Yang-tze" and the "Undine," the latter being the new steamer alluded to on the 25th ultimo as the one that Tsun-how proposes chartering as a revenue cruiser on the part of the Chinese Government.

From Shang-hai, there is news of an engagement having taken place in the neighbourhood between the Taepings and the Imperialists, the latter having been aided by a small body of English and French troops, chiefly sailors. The Taepings are stated to have been dislodged from a position they had taken up near Shang-hai, with a loss estimated at between eight and nine hundred men killed and wounded, the correctness of which calculation I should doubt exceedingly, judg-

ing from the absurdly exaggerated way in which the casualties amongst the Chinese troops were reckoned in the campaign of 1860.

March 11th.—Amongst the passengers who have arrived off the Pei-ho in the "Undine" are two hundred southern Chinese, who have come up to pass their examination at Peking, after having passed the necessary preliminary ones in the provinces. Owing to the rough weather outside, the vessels have not been able to cross the bar at the mouth of the Pei-ho, nor have any of the passengers yet been able to land. Amongst them are three ladies, two the wives of missionaries at Tien-tsin, and the third an adventurous milliner from Shang-hai, Mrs. Wright by name, who having made her fortune, has come thus farther north to see her friend Mrs. Innocent, a missionary's wife at Tien-tsin, prior to returning to England.

March 13th.—The English mail of the 26th of December arrived to-day, bringing the news that the occupying force is to break up immediately, provided there is no necessity for its retention in the north. The battery of Armstrong guns is to go to India, the 31st to England, and the 67th to garrison the Taku forts, along with half a battery of Artillery and half a company of Royal Engineers. Sir John Michel returns to England at once, and leaves Brigadier-General Staveley in command of the troops in China.

March 15th.—General Staveley started this morning for Peking, to consult with Mr. Bruce, prior to making arrangements for the removal of the troops. The state of matters at Shang-hai is so unsatisfactory, from the

close proximity of the Taepings, that it is by no means improbable that the troops ordered to return to England and India will have to go to Shang-hai instead, each succeeding mail bringing news rendering it more and more likely.

I saw some cavalry at exercise this morning with the bow and arrow in an open space within the city wall, not far from the Temple of the Moon. The horsemen went at full gallop, and, standing up in their stirrups, fired off their arrows in succession. Recruits were also going through a preliminary drill, galloping and performing the motions, but without the bow. The present is a period for military as well as literary examinations, and considerable activity prevails amongst the candidates for competitive honours. I was told to-day that the Tartar soldier's mode of saluting an officer is by going through the movements of drawing the bow.

March 16th.—Mr. Alisch, a Prussian merchant at Tien-tsin, mentioned to me to-day, that a proposition has been made to him by a Chinese merchant to supply six hundred thousand tons of English iron, for the purpose chiefly of casting cannon balls. It appears to be a patriotic donation on the part of certain wealthy merchants in the provinces bordering on Chili; namely, Shantung, Shensi and Honan, with the view of aiding the Government in suppressing the local rebellion. The Chinese have great faith in English iron for war purposes—they say that it—"savees more better how to make ee strong walk ee" than their own iron does, being under the impression that the superior propulsive power of foreign ordinance is due more to the metal

than to the construction of the pieces, and nature of the projectile.

March 17th.—Strolling this afternoon on the bank of the Grand Canal, near the termination of the north-eastern suburb, I saw the same juggler and his son exhibiting, that I mentioned in connection with the needle trick, so cleverly performed by the latter. The principal trick to-day, was the father sentencing the son to decapitation and carrying it out in the presence of the crowd. Having announced what he purposed doing, the boy displayed the greatest alarm, went down on his knees, entreated for mercy and made mock attempts at escape. The elder juggler then took a butcher's cleaver and chopped wood with it, to show that it was not a sham one, and by way of establishing its identity beyond doubt, he pasted two strips of yellow paper diagonally across the blade, after having done this he placed it under a cloth. He now secured his son, made him prepare for death, and kow-tow to the crowd. He was then made to kneel on a cloth, and his father taking the cleaver from under the cloth, seized the boy by the tail, forced his head to the ground, and to all appearance with one blow of the hatchet, nearly severed it from the body. The blood gushed out, the boy quivered for a few seconds as if in the agonies of death, and apparently expired immediately afterwards. There the body lay, with the cleaver, as far as it was possible to judge by appearances, imbedded two-thirds into the boy's neck. A cloth was then thrown over the body, and showers of cash showed the appreciation of the crowd. The old juggler now produced one of the

circular bells or jingles that are put in strings round mules' and donkeys' necks to make them go quick. This he apparently swallowed and went round the circle jumping and letting the crowd hear it as it seemed to jingle in his stomach. He then went through a violent exertion as if going to retch, and ejected it from his mouth. He then removed the cloth from over his son who jumped up laughing, with his neck all right, with the exception of a few stains of blood upon it. However wonderful this trick may seem, it is clear that there is but one way in which it can be done; namely, that the axe with which the decapitation is performed, is not the one shown to the crowd, but a special one hollowed out in the centre so as to fit the boy's neck—the space being filled in by some membranous material with a bright metallic coating, and containing blood between its layers. To conceal the junction between the real and the sham portion of the cleaver no doubt is the object of the cross strips of paper pasted over the blade. The trick, however, is one of those well suited to such as are fond of the marvellous, and indifferent in respect to the relations of cause and effect.

March 18th.—Visited the site of the foreign settlement, where great activity continues to prevail in raising the necessary embankments for building on. Earth has to be brought from considerable distances, permission to remove it from certain places having been given on payment. In the course of procuring the earth, old coffins are frequently exposed, but these are never interfered with; the earth being removed from

round them, and then a funereal tumulus built over them. While they are thus excavating earth, in the event of funereal tumuli coming in the way, they are always held sacred and carefully avoided.

March 19th.—General Staveley returned from Peking this morning. The evacuation of Tien-tsin has been determined on by Mr. Bruce, and the force on the Pei-ho is to be reduced to the head-quarter wing of the 67th Regiment and half a battery of artillery at the south Taku forts, the remaining four companies of the 67th to go to Kow-loon. Govan's battery is to embark for India, and the 31st for England, calling at Shang-hai *en route* to Hong Kong, in the event of circumstances rendering their detention at the former place necessary. As matters are gradually becoming more belligerent, General Staveley will start to-morrow for Shang-hai, so as personally to be able to judge of the probabilities of the Tien-tsin force being required there before the transports arrive off the Pei-ho.

March 20th.—Visited a party of the Chinese artillery recruits at gun-drill inside the Devil's Temple. The progress they have made is really surprising. They were employed serving twelve-pounders mounted on ship carriages, and were going through the motions of loading and firing in a style that could not have been done better by the same number of European gunners, and what was the more remarkable, this drill was going on under the instruction of one of themselves, the words of command being given by him in English. The one that proved most trying to his pronunciation was, "Cease firing," the nearest approximation he could

make to it being "Cease fooling." Apropos to the new drilling, a man who goes by the name of Chang-kia-wan, a servant in the employment of the great commissariat and engineer contractor Loo-ta-sing, happening to be at the hospital this afternoon on some "pigeon," he was asked if he thought the Chinamen now in course of being drilled would make good soldiers, he said "Never; they too muchee slo;"—meaning that they had commenced to learn the new system at too advanced a period of life—and it is not improbable that, to a certain extent, Mr. Chang-kia-wan may be right.

For the last two days the weather has been dull, but on the whole mild. The river is now covered with trading junks, and also the Grand Canal in the immediate vicinity of Tien-tsin.

March 21*st*.—A lovely clear day, with bright sunshine, exactly as it was on the corresponding Friday last year, when I started with the Legations for Peking. Last night an extensive fire destroyed a considerable portion of "Fur Street," including several of the curiosity shops. A large amount of valuable property has been burned, and several extensive robberies were perpetrated during the conflagration. Six well-known thieves were observed to enter one of the houses on fire, under the pretence of rendering assistance. The police, as the most effectual mode of capturing them, secured the exits from the house, and the whole six were burned to death before they could effect their escape. These various fires must give a great impetus to the building trade, and what between them and the raising of the European settlement, there should be no want of em-

ployment during the present summer—in fact, the demand for labour is now apparent from the small number of beggars to be seen about the town, compared with what was the case this time last year.

March 22nd. — The Reverend Mr. Blodget, an American missionary, returned to-day from a journey he has made to the province of Shen-si. He has brought with him some specimens of bituminous coal and coke, the latter made from the former. The coal burns without any smoke, and exists in large quantities within four hundred li (a hundred and thirty-three miles) of Peking.

March 23rd.—A party of Sappers and some Chinese artisans start to-morrow with Captain Gordon to repair and improve the fortifications of Taku, and also prepare the necessary accommodation for the increased garrison that is to occupy them during the summer. The North Fort will be garrisoned by a hundred and fifty men of the 3rd Regiment of Algerine Light Infantry, shortly expected from Shang-hai, and the Infanterie de la Marine, at present in the fort, are about to be withdrawn for service in Cochin China.

March 24th.—Already great commercial activity prevails on the river, large numbers of cargo boats arriving laden with native and European produce. Mr. Alisch mentioned to me to-day that for two small vessels that have arrived consigned to him, and which shortly return to Shang-hai, he has had offers of freight from Chinese merchants to the extent of twelve hundred tons, or nearly three times what the vessels are able to carry, showing the confidence that the Chinese feel in the

integrity of English shipping. At the commencement of the trade last year, the native merchants were very shy and suspicious, but that feeling is rapidly dying away, and they are plunging fearlessly into large transactions. Mr. Alisch gave me a case in illustration, namely, that of Gee-tee, one of the bankers of Tien-tsin, who lately purchased from him £13,000 worth of shirtings, and paid the amount in gold three weeks before he received the goods, having decided on the purchase from five sample pieces sent him, worth about six taels. He came and concluded the bargain, saying, "I am satisfied, and will pay the money at once, and complete my share of the transaction. You have your consul, and I have mine, and if you fail in completing your part of the bargain, to them I will look for redress; but I have perfect confidence that it will be all right, and pay the money without hesitation." This commercial confidence and payment of money in advance, I may observe, is fully reciprocated by the principal foreign merchants in China, who are in the habit of entrusting large sums of money to Chinamen to go up into the tea and silk districts and make purchases for them, having no other security than their confidence in the men's integrity; and to the credit of this class of the Chinese, I never heard of a case in which it was abused, but, on the contrary, have heard English merchants say that they have frequently placed pecuniary trusts in the hands of Chinamen that they would not have done under similar circumstances in the hands of their own countrymen.

March 25th.—Referring to the banker Gee-tee, men-

tioned yesterday, I heard to-day that on his lately selling a piece of ground near the foreign settlement to an English merchant, he cautioned the purchaser beforehand in reference to the possibility of its being flooded. He stated that sixty-two years ago, when the property was in the possession of his grandfather, the greatest flood ever known in this part of China occurred, there being six feet of water on the plain surrounding Tien-tsin; also that floods occur about every thirty years. The last one took place twenty-eight years ago, and did a good deal of damage. There was no rain at the time, and its sole cause was the overflowing of the Pei-ho.

March 26th.—Though the sky was clouded, the forenoon, for the present season of the year, was unusually hot and sultry, the thermometer about noon having risen to 70°. Towards the afternoon a strong wind began to rise, and gradually one of the ordinary sand storms, common at Tien-tsin, was produced. A remarkable fall in the thermometer then suddenly took place, and at ten minutes to three a dark brown cloud was seen to be rapidly approaching the town, which was soon enveloped by it in comparative darkness. The wind howled, and the whole air was pregnant with a minute and searching dust, which penetrated every crevice. A strong sulphurous odour was at the same time very apparent. At five minutes to three, I, though sitting at a table close to a window in the General Hospital, where I had been writing, could not see to continue doing so, and it was with difficulty that I could even make out what the hour was, so dark had it become. In a few minutes every portion of the hos-

pital, inside and outside, was filled with dust, from which there was no escape. The atmosphere outside was suffocating, and it was almost impossible to walk a hundred yards against the wind. With some difficulty I succeeded in reaching Dr. Lamprey's quarters, being anxious to see the condition of the electrometer, which I found showed at the time negative electricity, the conducting wire emitting from its lower end a constant succession of blue sparks, which were very apparent in the darkness that prevailed; the shocks on the knuckle also, when presented to it, were very severe. From three in the afternoon the darkness was so great as to abbreviate daylight by three and a half hours. At night the darkness was complete, not the most imperfect ray of light being visible. Those who had to move about the hospital range of buildings in the course of the evening, had literally to grope their way, having nothing to guide them but their knowledge of the locality and the sense of touch.

March 27th.—The storm raged during the night, the wind blowing in gusts like a hurricane, and threatening to sweep the buildings down, partitions and window-frames giving way in every direction. The condition of the interior of the rooms it would be difficult to describe, from the amount of fine dust with which everything was coated, and every individual also. During the night the thermometer had fallen to 25°, and at nine A.M. it was only 28°, making a difference of forty-two degrees between what it was at the corresponding hour on the previous day. Towards noon the storm moderated, and from the Chinese it was ascertained that, in the memory

of the oldest residents, there had been no similar visitation since the year 1804. The dust is said to have been brought from an extensive plain some distance to the north of Peking. To-day the character of the electricity has changed to positive, having yesterday been negative. Singular to say, violent as the storm has been, none of the sick seem in any way injuriously affected by it.

March 28th.—The weather has cleared up and is again fine, but in the morning the wind was high, and it seemed as if another sand-storm was impending. The temperature, however, has become much colder than it was for some days before the storm, and during the night the thermometer fell below the freezing point.

Passing a blacksmith's shop to-day, I had an opportunity of observing how the Chinese make steel. A piece of iron is taken red hot from the furnace, and thrust into a cauldron full of coal broken into small pieces, and kept at a high temperature, though not in a state of combustion, by a fire lit underneath. While I was looking on, the smiths were forging carpenters' axes. Their tools, anvils, and general arrangements of their shops closely resemble our own. The bellows consist of a square box, in which a piston is worked horizontally backwards and forwards by a man who performs no other duty.

There appears to be no such thing as waste in China. All along the banks of the river projections are now rigged, formed of the millet stalk, for the purpose of arresting the stray pieces of straw and wood that may

be floating down. Every evening the peasants are seen collecting and removing the *debris* that has been arrested in the course of the day by these arrangements.

March 29th.—Mr. Peter Felix Richards, an enterprising speculator, returned to-day to Tien-tsin from an expedition he has made beyond the Great Wall, in the direction of Kiachta. He mentions having passed, on its way to Peking, a Russian field battery of six highly-finished brass guns, and ten thousand stand of small-arms, for the Chinese Government. The field guns were carefully enveloped in red cloth. The specimens of the muskets he saw did not favourably impress him; they looked old, and as if the wood-work would not last long.*

Accounts have reached us of the effects of the storm at Taku. It was severely felt at the forts, and a good deal of damage done both there and on the river near its mouth, where upwards of thirty junks have been wrecked. A party of officers, who started the day previous to the storm, were overtaken by it on the river, and their boat stranded. Altogether it would seem to have been a regular typhoon.

March 30th.—Further illustrations of the severity of the typhoon are reaching us daily. About a mile below Tien-tsin, opposite the Chinese Custom House, on the foreign settlement, a steamer, the "City of Nantes," is anchored, having arrived with a cargo a few days ago. Before the storm she was lying, as an average, in

* See April 8th.

eighteen feet of water, since the storm its depth has been reduced to seven feet, which is attributed to the extraordinary sand-drift. A still more remarkable illustration was mentioned to me to-day by Captain Gordon, who has himself visited the scene. There is a canal forty miles long, running between Tien-tsin and the Peh-tang river, its width is about eighteen feet, and a considerable traffic has heretofore been carried on upon it. Captain Gordon visited it yesterday, at a point six miles from Tien-tsin. He found the canal completely blocked up by sand-drift, and a large number of boats heavily laden with grain, high and dry on the top of the accumulated sand, presenting a most extraordinary phenomenon in the history of inland water communication, this condition extending apparently for miles, Captain Gordon being unable to make out where it ceased. Thus in one night has been rendered useless one of the important commercial arteries of the province, and which, before it can be again rendered available for trade, will require to be, as far as Captain Gordon could judge, completely re-dug. In numerous instances the cargo-boats had been dislodged entirely from the ordinary line of the canal, and were resting on the banks, the wind having borne them to the leeward as the sand-drift gradually raised them to a level with the bank.

March 31*st*.—Dr. Lamprey, who is in charge of the meteorological instruments, was absent on an excursion into the country when the storm passed over Tien-tsin, but he encountered it in an apparently equally severe form about thirty miles distant. In his absence, the

following meteorological notes were kept by Assistant-Surgeon Moffit:—"*March 26th.* Warm weather to about 1 p.m., when it began to get cold. About half-past two, suddenly a cloud of dust swept over the sky, obscuring the light, so that candles had to be lighted. Electrometer showed negative electricity. A blue flame could be seen passing from the wire of the electrometer, and also to the point where the pith-ball touched the pile. When the conducting-wire was removed from the electrometer, a blue flame or spark was seen on the end of the wire. *March 27th.* The temperature fell 45° since one o'clock yesterday. The electrometer shows positive electricity, its force not being so great as yesterday. Dust still continues."

News continues to arrive, giving further details of the devastation caused by this typhoon; extensive loss of life and property being involved. Death in several instances is stated to have resulted from suffocation with sand, where individuals were caught in the storm on open plains, where no shelter was procurable.

CHAPTER XI.

Creditable conduct of the Pei-ho peasants—Re-visit Peking—Changes in the British Legation—The acknowledgment of the death of the Prince Consort by the Chinese Government—The Prince of Kung at the Legation—Ingenious mode of sinking a well—The Taepings meditating operations at sea—A remarkable bell—The execution-ground and its horrors—The Imperial portion of Yuen-ming-yuen—The arrival of arms from Russia explained—The Imperial carriage department—The Corean caravansary—Embassy from Thibet—Visits to the Temple of Heaven, the Confucian Temple, and the Great Lama Temple adjoining the latter—Arrival of a troop-ship off the Pei-ho—Departure for Tien-tsin—Arrival at Tung-chow—A coal contract—Sand-storm on the Pei-ho—Chinese mode of bringing large junks to Tung-chow, when their draught of water is too great for the river—Obstructions in the Pei-ho made by Sang-ko-lin-sin—Arrival at Hoo-see-woo—Sudden embarkation of troops—Journey by land to Taku, and departure for Shanghai.

April 1*st*.—An incident occurred to-day showing the honesty of the Chinese peasantry, and the good feeling they display towards foreigners. An artilleryman was found this forenoon lying drunk on the roadside, about two miles in the direction of Taku, with a pony that he was the proprietor of grazing near him. Some villagers brought them both into Tien-tsin, the former on a shutter, and taken such care of by tight strapping, that by the time he reached the hospital he was nearly asphyxiated, from the way in which the movements of his chest had been impeded by the well-meant efforts of the Chinamen to prevent him rolling off the shutter as

he was being carried to head-quarters. They did not seem to have examined his pockets, as his money was found untouched. It is not probable that he would have come off as well had he been found under similar circumstances in his own country.

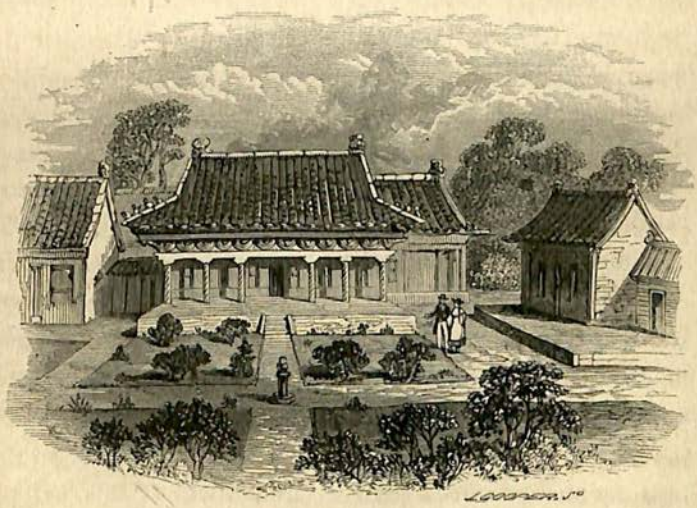
April 2nd.—Having received an invitation from Mr. Bruce to re-visit Peking prior to leaving the Pei-ho with my regiment, I made arrangements to-day for starting in a cart to-morrow morning.

April 3rd.—The morning was fine, and I started early, so as to reach Hoo-see-woo before dark. Considerable traffic seemed to be going on upon the rivers forming a junction with the Pei-ho a little above Tien-tsin. Amongst other produce in course of transit downwards, I noticed several boats laden with rolls of matting. Passing through one of the villages a few miles beyond Tien-tsin, I met men coming in with wheelbarrows laden with wooden pitchforks, made out of the natural bifurcations of the branches of the trees. On the Pei-ho, going towards Tung-chow, I passed several rafts of timber upwards of three hundred feet long, with cabins and cook-houses erected upon them. At some parts along the line of road the crops planted in autumn were beginning to make their appearance. Amongst the agricultural operations going on, I observed their mode of harrowing, which is effected by a man standing on the harrow-frame so as to keep it well in contact with the ground, while it is drawn along by a donkey and a bullock harnessed together. After making the usual halt at Yang-tsun, we reached Hoo-see-woo at sun-down, and the carter took me to the same inn

where I spent the last night of the year three months ago, and was equally well looked after.

April 4th.—Left Hoo-see-woo at half-past four, just as day was breaking. From an early hour the road was covered with mules, donkeys, carts, and foot passengers. Every traveller carries his own bed and bedding in China, and those who were walking had it made up in bundles on their backs. The advantage of the caugue for travellers of this kind is that the heat it affords renders the quantity of bedclothes necessary, small compared with what otherwise would be required during the extreme cold of winter, when I have found half a dozen blankets in an unheated room afford but an indifferent amount of warmth.

The whole country from Tien-tsin is covered with the



THE NORTHERN AND EASTERN SIDE OF LEGATION COURT AT THE LEANG-KOONG-FOO, AS SEEN IN EARLY SPRING.

results of the sand-storm: the roads in many places having been rendered almost impassable from the extent of the sand accumulations.

At half-past ten we reached Chang-kia-wan, seventeen miles from Peking, and halted there until a quarter-past twelve. At twenty minutes past one, we were at Kow-tsoon, and at twenty minutes past four arrived at Peking; entering the Chinese city by the south-western gate, from which it took exactly half an hour to reach the British Legation.

April 5th.—Rain has been due for some days at Peking, and the Emperor was to have proceeded to-morrow to the Temple of Heaven to have offered the usual prayers for it. This ceremony, however, has been rendered unnecessary, as heavy rain fell this morning, and continued the whole day.

On the 31st ultimo, Mr. Bruce received a telegram through Russia from the Foreign Office, dated London, February the 5th, informing him that Colonel Neale had been appointed Chargé d'Affaires in Japan, in succession to Sir Rutherford Alcock, who was about to return to England on sick leave.

The death of His Royal Highness Prince Albert was officially announced to the Chinese Government, and immediately afterwards Wan-se-ang and Hang-Ki paid Mr. Bruce a visit of condolence. They came dressed in mourning suits of blue, and previous to entering the precincts of the Legation their attendants removed the buttons and peacock's feathers from their hats as a sign of royal mourning, the same as was worn for a hundred days after the Emperor's death—the only difference

being that their dress then was all white. Blue is the colour used for complimentary mourning—white for a relative; in which light the Emperor was viewed as the father of the nation.

The Prince of Kung lately breakfasted at the Legation, and took a great interest in all that he saw there. He made a minute inspection of the premises, even to Mr. Bruce's bedroom, and required specific information respecting the uses of everything which came under his notice.

A well is now in course of being made at the Leang-koong-foo, near Mr. Bruce's apartments. It has been contracted for by the foreman of the carpenters mentioned in the narrative as "Ariel," for a hundred and twenty dollars. It is to be thirty feet deep, seven feet broad at the bottom, and five feet wide at the mouth. The process by which it has been made is both an elaborate and an ingenious one. A wide pit twenty feet deep is dug, by which time water is nearly reached. Boards about an inch thick are then placed at the bottom in the form of a circle in the centre of the hole, its diameter being seven feet, which is to be the width of the well at its bottom. Round this wooden circle a cylinder of brick is then constructed to the height of ten feet, the bricks being carefully joined by mortar. The outside of this cylinder is then covered with matting, and tightly roped round. Poles are then driven into the ground at short intervals all round the outside of the cylinder, and in close apposition with it. These are secured by additional lashings of rope applied round and over them. The inside of the cylinder is then lined

with matting, which is secured by ropes passed down vertically and brought out underneath the cylinder, where the two ends are fastened and the rope tightened. By these means any dislodgment of the bricks is physically impossible, and the structure is rendered as compact as if it was made of metal. The strengthening of the brickwork having been completed, they commence to dig inside of it, and as the earth is removed from the interior, the cylinder gradually sinks by its own weight, the excavation being continued until the upper margin of the cylinder has reached the level of the original hole twenty feet deep. The well of thirty feet is thus formed, and rapidly finished in the most complete manner by building up a continuation of the brick cylinder until it reaches the level of the ground, as it approaches which its diameter is contracted to five feet. The brickwork being completed, the earth is filled in all round it. As soon as the cylinder has sunk to the depth required, the ropes and matting are removed from the interior.

The repairs and alterations of the Tsin-koong-foo are now completed, and it has a very nice appearance. On the outside there are the words "Legation de France," with a translation in Chinese alongside of them.

April 6th.—The weather has now cleared up, but has become very cold, there having been a severe frost during the night, and the mountains in the neighbourhood are all snow-capped this morning.

I walked round the palace and "Prospect Hill" to the marble bridge over the lake near the monument of the "Living Buddha," and saw some little change since

I last visited the locality, the ditch investing the palace being now full of water, and the lake a complete sheet of water on both sides of the bridge, it formerly having been chiefly confined to its northern side.

The Emperor's body still lies in the temple on "Prospect Hill," the walls of which are surrounded by the huts of the soldiers on guard. These huts are made of matting, and in front of the entrances are arranged the arms, consisting of spears, swords, bows and arrows. The spears are piled in groups of six, and in one of them I noticed the somewhat unmilitary-looking spectacle of a pair of wet boots being stuck on the ends of two spears to dry. The matting temple connected with the Imperial obsequies has been removed.

In corroboration of the fears entertained by the Chinese Government of a descent on Taku by the Taepings, consequent on an intention they are supposed to have of extending their operations in a maritime direction, Mr. Bruce received to-day a letter from Mr. Harvey, the Consul at Ning-po, stating that it had been officially announced to him by one of the rebel chiefs that orders had been issued for the immediate capture of the island of Chusan, and that the "Kestrel" gunboat had been sent over there to watch events.

April 7th.—The existence of a great bell in a temple two miles to the north-west of Peking having recently been ascertained, a large party from the three Legations, including Madame de Bourboulon and Madame de Balluzac, rode out to-day to see it. The temple is called the Ta-tsoon-tsu, or "Temple of the Great Bell." It is like all other buildings of the kind, laid out in a

cession of courts. The bell is suspended in a tower, or two-storied pagoda, in the rear court. It is one of eight great bells cast in the reign of Yung-lo (about the year 1400), and is a very wonderful work of art. It is of an ordinary bell-shape, and is about twenty feet high, its circumference at the bottom being thirty-three feet. It is covered with Chinese characters in relief, both inside and outside, their total number being eighty-four thousand. A gallery runs round the upper part of it, and underneath the beam from which it is suspended there is a small bell. On feast days visitors crowd the gallery, and try to hit the small bell by throwing cash at it. All the coin thus employed falls down into a sort of circus round the lower part of the bell, and becomes the property of the monastery. The priests received us with great civility, and entertained us with tea and cakes. Their apartments were neat and clean, and ready for the reception of visitors.

At a later period of the day, riding through the Chinese city, I passed the place of execution. There, at the point of junction between two crowded streets, a large number of heads of criminals recently decapitated were exposed to public gaze, and seemed to attract little or no notice from the streams of people who were passing. The heads were in wooden cages, arranged in three groups, and suspended from the tops of poles, placed so as to support one another, as soldiers pile their arms. There were about twenty cages in each group, and each cage contained two, and sometimes three, heads. Several heads also were hanging in clusters without cages. On a rough estimate, there

must have been considerably over a hundred heads hanging up.

It appears that an unusually large number of criminals have been executed of late, as many, I am told, as forty at a time, in consequence of prisoners under sentence of decapitation having accumulated for some months, the Emperor's death having for the time arrested the sword of justice at the capital. The decapitations are all performed by one man, who holds the offices of executioner and torturer by hereditary right, and receives a regular annual salary. He is stated to be very expert, and seldom to miss severing the head at one blow, the sword being wielded by him with both hands. As in the case of the executions at Tien-tsin, the neck is stretched by traction employed in front, while the criminal is stretched by force applied in the opposite direction. On the head being severed, the executioner holds it up, and calls out the name of the malefactor. Some executions, in the form of death by slow degrees, are stated to have been witnessed of late. Mr. Wyndham tells me that his Chinese servant, a Christian, on a recent occasion received his usual leave of absence to attend church on Sunday, and that he returned in great apparent glee, and laughingly narrated some revolting scene of vivisection he had witnessed after attending divine service at the French cathedral. It is difficult, however, to form a judgment as to what the young man's real feelings were, owing to the paradoxical habit which the Chinese have of laughing when they talk of anything horrible.

April 8th.—Rode with Mr. Wyndham to visit the

northern and eastern aspects of Yuen-ming-yuen,* being the portion of the enclosure which was occupied by the late Emperor, and which I had not previously seen. On our way out, passing through the Imperial city, in an open space to the eastward of the "grain-bearing canal," we saw tents pitched and a large crowd assembled. On reaching the place, we found competitive examinations in archery going on, and amongst the candidates for honours there were several rather aged and high-buttoned mandarins. We took the road that leads to the "Temple of the Great Bell," and went on until we came in sight of the hill with the pagoda upon it; keeping it on our left in place of our right, as we did on previous visits to the Yuen-ming-yuen. Going in a north-westerly direction for two and a half miles beyond the Great Bell Temple, we struck the paved causeway that communicates with Peking, just where it enters Hai-tee-en. Leaving this causeway on our left, we took a road running due north, which in a short time brought us to one of the southern entrances to Yuen-ming-yuen, the gateway being formed by an ordinary Chinese house with a lattice-work in front, like the usual description of temple buildings. About a hundred yards in front of it there is a large red-coloured "wall of respect."† At right angles, on each side of the gateway, there are guardhouses, and in front of the entrance, a pair of magnificent bronze castings

* The translation of Yuen-ming-yuen, I may as well mention, is "gardens, round and splendid."

† For an explanation of this term, see note to remarks under date September 30th.

about the size of full-sized ponies. They stand on massive marble pedestals, and represent a fabulous animal, something between a stag, a crocodile, and a bull. Between the gate and the "wall of respect," there is a smooth lawn. A wall of dark red sandstone, with a tiled coping, invests the grounds, and skirting it to the eastward, we came to the south-eastern angle, a little way from which there is an extensive range of barracks for the soldiers of the corps of Yuen-ming-yuen. Following the course of the wall in a northern direction, not far from this point, we came to the gate by which the French troops entered the palace on the 6th of October, 1860. It faces the east, and traces remain of the rough usage to which it had been exposed, the space formerly occupied by the gate-house being now bricked up. A marble lion stands on each side of what formerly was the entrance. Near here, a stream flows from under the wall, the escape of water being regulated by a series of locks. Reaching the northern angle of the enclosure, we came to a range of sand-hills close to the wall, from the top of which we were able to see into the interior. But little, however, met the eye beyond a dense cluster of trees, with here and there appearing amongst them the remains of some splendid roof. We now went a little way westward, and reascending the sand-hills, we saw, close to the wall, the ruins of a magnificent stone building, quite in the Italian style of architecture, with a gorgeous blending of yellow, blue, and emerald-green glazed tiling, and brickwork on it. In its vicinity there is a perfect gem of a pagoda, which has altogether escaped destruc-

tion. It is of slender dimensions, though of considerable height, and presents a diversity of colours of the brightest hue. It stands on a wooded hillock, and the villagers in the neighbourhood told us it is named the See-yang-tinzi, while the large building near it is the See-yoong-lo. In the vicinity of this spot, we saw the remains of several beautiful buildings, all in the same Italian style of architecture, consisting of two stories, with a colonnade in front,—palatial structures, which had evidently been erected under the immediate superintendence of the Jesuits. While we were on the top of the sand-hills, the villagers crowded about us, and were eager to have a peep through our glasses; and while we were gratifying their curiosity, Mr. Wyndham cautioned some boys to keep clear of the horses' heels, for fear they might kick. On hearing this, one of the villagers turned round and said to another one standing by him, "They are good men, these;" which would imply that they had not been similarly favourably impressed on the occasions of their previous intercourse with the representatives of Western civilisation.

On our way home, a little to the north of the Ter-che-mun, we passed a range of military barracks which had been occupied by our troops while the Allies were before Peking. These particular buildings seemed to have been in occupation by the Commissariat Coolie Corps, from the walls being marked in large letters with C. C. C., and the numbers of the regiments the companies belonged to marked underneath.

Referring to the information brought to Tien-tsin on the 29th ult., that a field battery and several thousand

stand of small arms were on their way from Russia and had reached within a few miles of Peking, this evening when at the Russian Legation I asked Colonel de Baluzac about the matter, and he told me that it was a present of arms which the Russian Government had promised to make to the Chinese Government in 1858, in consideration of the latter having ceded the territory beyond the Amoor, but that when the time came for delivering the arms, hostilities were imminent between the Chinese and the English and French. Such being the case, the Russian Government did not consider it the proper period to be sending arms to China, and therefore withheld them until the present time, when everything is peaceful,—a proceeding showing as much good feeling as good taste on the part of the Government of Russia.

April 9th.—Walked through the Imperial carriage department, which occupies a large space adjoining the Leang-koong-foo. It consists of extensive ranges of yellow-tiled buildings, filled with the processional paraphernalia of the Court. The doors are all carefully secured, and strips of paper with writing upon them pasted across, as a check upon their being opened without authority. The windows are iron-barred, and covered with an open wire grating, through which I was able to see inside. The buildings are filled with gaudy sedan chairs, palanquins, carriages, with the wheels placed behind, and the usual decorations of Chinese processions. The Court liveries of the chair-bearers are also kept in store at this place, made up into bundles.

Afterwards I walked with Mr. Milne to the Liz-yih-quan * ("Hotel for the four nations that require interpreters"), where the tribute bearers that come to Peking annually from the Corea are at present residing. We were readily admitted, and in consideration of allowing a most searching examination of our wearing apparel being made, with the texture of which they were much interested, we were very civilly treated. This is not always the case with the Coreans, as they have shown a disposition on several occasions to be obstructive to the gratification of foreign curiosity, and lately turned Mr. Lockhart out, who, in a laudable spirit of research, seeing the door open, had gone into the Liz-yih-quan for the purpose of inspecting their stables, and studying their manners and customs.

Inside, we found a number of small-sized ponies. The Coreans were feeding them on a mixture of millet seed and hot water. We went into the kitchen, and saw the mode of preparing their own food. They pay the same attention to comminution that the Chinese do, and the nature of their food and style of cookery seemed much the same. The rice prepared for the higher class was of a pink colour, derived from the husk of a bean which is boiled with it, for the purpose of giving it that tint. The Corean hat is made of black horsehair, and indoors they wear a small skull-cap of the same material. They do not shave the front of the head, like the Chinese, but they wear tails, which, so long as they are unmarried, they wear hanging down the

* See September 29th.

back. After marriage the tail is tied up in a knot on the top of the head. Owing to white being the ordinary colour of the Corean dress, the lower orders have a dirty appearance; the upper classes, however, look very clean and respectable. There is a rough honesty of demeanour about the Coreans generally, not unlike that which characterises the Mongolians. Adjoining the Liz-yih-quan there is a temple, which Mr. Milne ascertained was the "ancestral hall" of the Prince of I, and that it still belongs to his family.

There is also at the present time in Peking a Thibetian embassy and tribute-bearers to the number of thirty. They recently arrived, having been upwards of two years performing the journey. They left Thibet in the year 1859, and, arriving at the Chinese frontier, they found the country in so disturbed a state as to preclude for the time their continuing their progress towards Peking. This embassy is now located in the Great Lama Temple outside the Anting Gate.

April 10th.—Mr. Bruce, Monsieur and Madame de Bourboulon, Mr. Wade, Captain Bouvier, and myself visited the Temple of Heaven, which, I have previously mentioned, is situated at the southern extreme of the Chinese city, exactly opposite the Temple of Agriculture, and, with the extensive grounds investing it, occupies exactly an eighth of the whole space inclosed by the Chinese city wall. That the grounds about it were of princely extent and grandeur I knew, from the park and avenues I had seen from the wall of the outer inclosure; but I was not prepared for the magnificence which characterises the several inclosures within, which

I never previously had an opportunity of seeing. From the outer gate we passed up an avenue of cedars, through a large park full of fine old trees, which brought us to a second inclosure, through which we passed, and came to the central and most remarkable one. This is ascended by a flight of marble steps, leading to a grand court in the centre of which there is a three-storied circular pagoda, the roofs of each story being covered with glazed tiles of azure blue, and the woodwork intervening between the roofs elaborately painted, and covered with rich gilding of the dragon pattern. This structure stands on a marble pedestal, reached by three flights of steps running round in the form of terraces, the approach to each terrace being at short intervals, like those described by me on the 29th of March last year* at the pagoda of the Temple of Light. The terraces are surrounded by marble balustrades, and the upper one, or that on which the pagoda stands, measures fifty feet from the periphery of the pagoda to the investing balustrade.

We entered the pagoda court by a gate from the west, and we left it by one on its eastern side, which brought us out on a very fine stone terrace, ninety feet broad, and about a third of a mile long. This leads to another inclosure, which contains a marble terrace exactly the same as that on which the pagoda stands. This is the great altar, where the Emperor sacrifices in person to Heaven. Arranged round it there is a series of bronze incense-burners, and in the centre, five marble pedestals stand in a row. On these the tablets

* Vol. I. p. 46.

of the Emperor's five great ancestors are placed during the time he is offering up his prayers.

Leaving the inclosure containing this altar, which is surrounded by small temples shaded in groves of large trees, which give them a very picturesque appearance, we came to another inclosure a little further on, which contains a sacrificial abattoir, where bullocks are slaughtered. Altogether, there is a remarkably druidical aspect about the place, and a degree of grandeur that took us all by surprise. The Temple of Heaven is one of the oldest institutions of China, and the ceremonies performed at it are unconnected with any special form of religion.

April 11th.—This forenoon, I visited the Confucian Temple, near the Anting Gate, with Mr. Morgan, who arrived yesterday from Tien-tsin. This temple is entered from the west, and the visitor finds himself in a grove, with rows of large marble tablets on each side, into which are fitted black marble slabs, with the names engraved on them of distinguished candidates at the examinations. From this he passes through a beautifully decorated three-arched gateway facing the south, and finds himself in a court with three small yellow-roofed temple-looking buildings on each side, surrounded by large trees. These are analogous to mausolea, each one of them containing a large monumental stone supported on a tortoise. Crossing a paved courtyard between these buildings, we came to a flight of marble steps leading to the great hall of "the perfect one" (Confucius). In the centre of the flight of steps there is a massive marble slab, extending their whole

length, and elaborately sculptured with the dragon. The front of the building is in excellent repair, and richly decorated with gilt dragons on a green ground; the carved work being covered with netting to keep the birds off. The interior of the hall is lofty, and plainly fitted up. The floor is covered with rope matting, and the roof divided into square compartments, as in the state apartments of the Leang-koong-foo, and painted green, with the dragon let in in gold. In a wooden recess, painted red, and free from any decoration, stands the tablet of Confucius, made also of wood painted red, bearing the inscription in gold characters—"The seat of the most holy man, Confucius." In front, there is an altar, with massive bronze vases and candlesticks on it. On each side, at right angles with the recess containing the Confucian tablet, there are similar structures of red wood, containing the tablets of four other great saints, including Meucius; each also having an altar in front. These are the five holy men of China; and in addition to them, at the two ends of the hall are ranged, six in a row, the tablets and altars of the twelve Chinese sages. The only other object of interest in this temple is a magnificent courtyard, surrounded with black marble slabs, on which is written the whole of the philosophy of Confucius, as contained in his various books.

After visiting the Confucian Temple, we went to the Lama one near it, which is a very extensive and splendid building; the establishment being conducted on the general principles of a monastery. Upwards of a thousand monks reside within it. The most remark-

able sight in this temple is a gigantic figure of a female Buddha, seventy-two feet high, holding a lotus branch in the left hand, another being held in the right hand between the finger and thumb, while a long white scarf hangs over the latter. The hall containing this figure is called the Foo-koo. Two galleries, ascended by a circular staircase, run round it. On the upper one, facing the idol, there is a tablet, presented by the late Emperor. Altars containing tablets are placed at intervals all round the galleries. In the lower part of the hall, a quantity of masks and gaudy vestments used in religious masquerades were hanging up.

In this temple, also, there is the "Hall of Kwang-ti," the Chinese Mars. He was a hero of one of the dynasties, who has since been deified. He is here represented as a truculent-looking divinity, sitting on his altar, with two colossal figures on each side, dressed in silk robes embroidered in gold. A quantity of arms of exaggerated size, chiefly bows and arrows, are hung up about him. At the opposite end of the wall there is a gigantic warrior standing, accoutred for the field, and preparing to mount his horse. Near him, hanging upon the wall, there is a varied collection of arms, amongst which I noticed a solitary European sabre. In another part of the hall, there is a collection of drums, military standards, and arms. Reference has been made to Kwang-ti at an earlier period of the narrative, in connection with honours having been gazetted to him, in consideration of certain important services rendered by him last summer against the rebels. The present, however, is the first time that I have had

an opportunity of seeing the manner in which Kwang-ti's individuality is represented.

Having received a letter on the evening of the 10th April from Colonel Spence of the 31st Regiment, informing me that news had just reached Tien-tsin, that a large steam troop-ship, supposed to be the "Vulcan," had anchored off the Pei-ho, I had to bring my sojourn at Peking to an abrupt termination, and prepare to return to Tien-tsin. I delayed, however, for a day, so as to wait for Colonel Neale, who had decided on starting for Japan at the same time.

On the forenoon of the 12th of April we started for Tung-chow, there to overtake Mr. Morgan, who had preceded us some hours, to procure boats, and also make arrangements for supplying the navy with coal from the mines near Peking. Colonel Boboricon, Russian Consul-General at Oorga, and Mr. Glinker, Secretary to the Russian Legation at Peking, accompanied Colonel Neale to the outside of the city. We then took the road by Pa-lee-chow, and near that place met the adventurous Mrs. Wright, to whom I have referred on the 11th of March last. She was in a cart, accompanied by her friend Mrs. Innocent in another; the two being under the escort of the Reverend Mr. Innocent. They were on their way to the Leang-koong-foo, on a visit to Mrs. Reynolds, with whom they had been previously acquainted at Shanghai. They had come up by boat from Tien-tsin, and had been five days reaching Tung-chow. Thus were two European females, comparatively unprotected, travelling within a few miles of the Celestial capital, with a greater feeling of security from

insult and annoyance than their sisters at home now have when travelling in a railway carriage.

We arrived at Tung-chow at four o'clock, in the midst of a severe sand-storm, which had been gradually rising during the day. Mr. Morgan had secured boats, but the wind, though a fair one, was so strong, and accompanied by such an amount of sand, that the boatmen did not consider it safe to start. We accordingly went to the Ta-wang-mee-ou, a temple near the bank of the river, where the priests, like the monks of old, accommodate travellers. Here we had a very good dinner provided for us by the obliging bonzes, after which we went to bed on board our boats, so that no delay might occur in starting, as soon as the wind moderated.

With reference to Mr. Morgan's mission about the coals, he succeeded in getting a man to become contractor, who undertook to deliver coal at one dollar and a half per picul (133 lbs.) at Tung-chow—or two dollars at Taku. The same coal is purchased in Peking at one dollar per picul, and its cost would seem to be doubled by the time it reaches Taku from the expense of transit, which appears to be much more than it ought to be; seeing that, with the exception of a few miles, the whole distance could be done by water. It does not seem to me probable that much coal will be purchased, either for the royal or the merchant navy, at that price, and yet it exists in abundance within twenty miles of Peking; showing of how little benefit to a country one of the most valuable of natural resources may be, where the means of developing it are

defective. From all that one hears of the coal districts of the north of China, they apparently offer an excellent field for European enterprise, provided such enterprise could be carried out untainted by the spirit of territorial aggression.

April 13th.—This morning, at four o'clock, the boats got under way from Tung-chow, but had to anchor two hours afterwards, owing to the fierceness of the wind and the obscurity of the atmosphere from dust. In reply to the query as to what wind it was, the boatmen told us that it was the Lou-ta-pay-fung, or the "old great north wind," and that it would not moderate until noon. The dust inside our boats was nearly a quarter of an inch thick, and we were so begrimed with it from head to foot, that when we saw each other in the forenoon, which was the soonest we could venture outside, mutual laughter was provoked at the appearance we respectively presented. We had made but very little progress; as this "old great north wind" had been as often dead against us as it had been in our favour; owing to the tortuous character of the river near Tung-chow.

Exactly at noon the wind ceased, in accordance with what the boatmen said would be the case, and we again got under way, making progress chiefly by help of the tide. Shortly after starting, we met a large junk going up the river empty, accompanying her cargo, which had been transhipped to small boats to reduce her draught of water, and thus admit of her coming up the Pei-ho to Tung-chow. On her arrival there, the cargo will be reshipped, and sold from on board the junk. This is a

curious and somewhat complicated arrangement, but one which no doubt has its advantages; as, in the event of a deferred sale, the junk acts as a storehouse, and saves the expense, inconvenience, and not unfrequently loss, attending the warehousing of goods on shore, and also provides a residence for those entrusted with their sale.

A little way below Chang-kia-wan, we found the river thickly staked, and but a narrow passage cleared for vessels. This formed a portion of Sang-ko-lin-sin's great scheme of defence. A few miles lower down we came to a second staked barrier, and across a passage that has been cleared in it, a rope was passed, which some peasants on the bank refused to lift and allow the boat to proceed until a toll of a few cash was paid. It appears that the inhabitants of one of the neighbouring villages joined together and cleared a passage in this barrier, and now exact toll by way of indemnifying themselves for their outlay. The boatmen told us that a certain sum of money is allowed by government annually for keeping the river in good order, but that a fractional portion of it only is expended for that purpose; the bulk of the grant going into the pockets of the officers entrusted with the supervision of the river. A remark being made by Mr. Morgan with reference to the large amount of money which Sang-ko-lin-sin must have spent in constructing defences, one of the boatmen said—"Yes, truly, the sum was great, but then it was the people's money, obtained by levying contributions from them." No other incidents of interest occurred during

the day, and towards evening we anchored near Ma-tow.

April 14th.—Having made an early start, we reached Hoo-see-woo about noon. On the way we met a number of cargo-boats, laden with matting, made up in large rolls. From the boatmen we learned that this is made at a place called Shung-wha, fifty miles from Tien-tsin, where a large number of men and women are employed in its manufacture. On the bank of the river at Hoo-see-woo there is a custom-house, and on going into it we found the officials absorbed playing Chinese cards, and evidently gambling pretty freely, from the long rolls of cash that they had by them.

We made but a short stay at Hoo-see-woo, and towards evening, as we were gliding down the stream, a junk passed us, from which an urchin screeched out—"Moo-tze," which Mr. Morgan translated "hairy rebels"—the urchin evidently looking upon us in that light. We continued our progress after sunset, and gently glided past Yang-tsun in the moonlight; one continuous line of houses extending along the bank of the river for upwards of two miles.

On awaking on the morning of the 15th of April, we found that a foul wind had set in, and that our progress was arrested at the village of Pay-tsang, thirty *li* from Tien-tsin. Another sand-storm confined us to our beds until well on in the forenoon. The wind was then due south, consequently right in our teeth; and as I was beginning to feel uneasy about the delay, knowing that a troop-ship had arrived, I induced the men to try and track the boats, which they did, but had to stop almost

immediately, being unable to make any head against the wind. Under these circumstances there was nothing for it, but either to wait until the gale moderated, or get out and walk, leaving our baggage to come on by the boats. We adopted the latter, and on arriving at Tien-tsin in the afternoon, to our surprise found that the 31st Regiment had left, and that the last portion of it was then on its way down the river in the "Insolent" and "Weasel" gunboats, to be embarked on board Her Majesty's ship "Vulcan" for Shanghai, in conformity with sudden orders received from General Staveley. Also, that the regiment had gone equipped for service in the field, our relations with the Taepings having at last come to a state of war. A courier had been sent up to Peking to recall me, but of course had passed me on the way.

My only chance of overtaking the regiment was to leave my baggage behind, and start at once for Taku by land, distant thirty-six miles, and catch up the gunboats before they passed the forts. I therefore hired a couple of light carts, and with my servant started from Tien-tsin two hours after dark. About midnight we halted for two hours at a half-way village, and at daybreak came in sight of Taku, where I had the satisfaction of getting alongside the "Weasel," with the head-quarters on board, just as she came to anchor off the South Forts. After a few hours' delay, embarking stores, the gunboats got under way with the change of the tide, and gradually the Taku forts and the muddy banks of the Pei-ho faded from our view. The "Vulcan" was lying so far out as to be but imperfectly visible from the forts, and it

was dark before we reached her. A heavy sea prevented the gunboats going alongside, and the troops had to be put on board by boats. All, however, were safely embarked, and we sailed for Shanghai, there to commence a new career, and with our allies, the French, to co-operate with the Chinese troops in the province of Keang-soo, and clear it of Taepings for thirty miles round Shanghai: a military operation suggested by the gallant Admiral Hope from motives of philanthropy, and sanctioned by Sir Frederick Bruce and Monsieur de Bourboulon.

THE END.

BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.

00060515

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 05 October, 2018